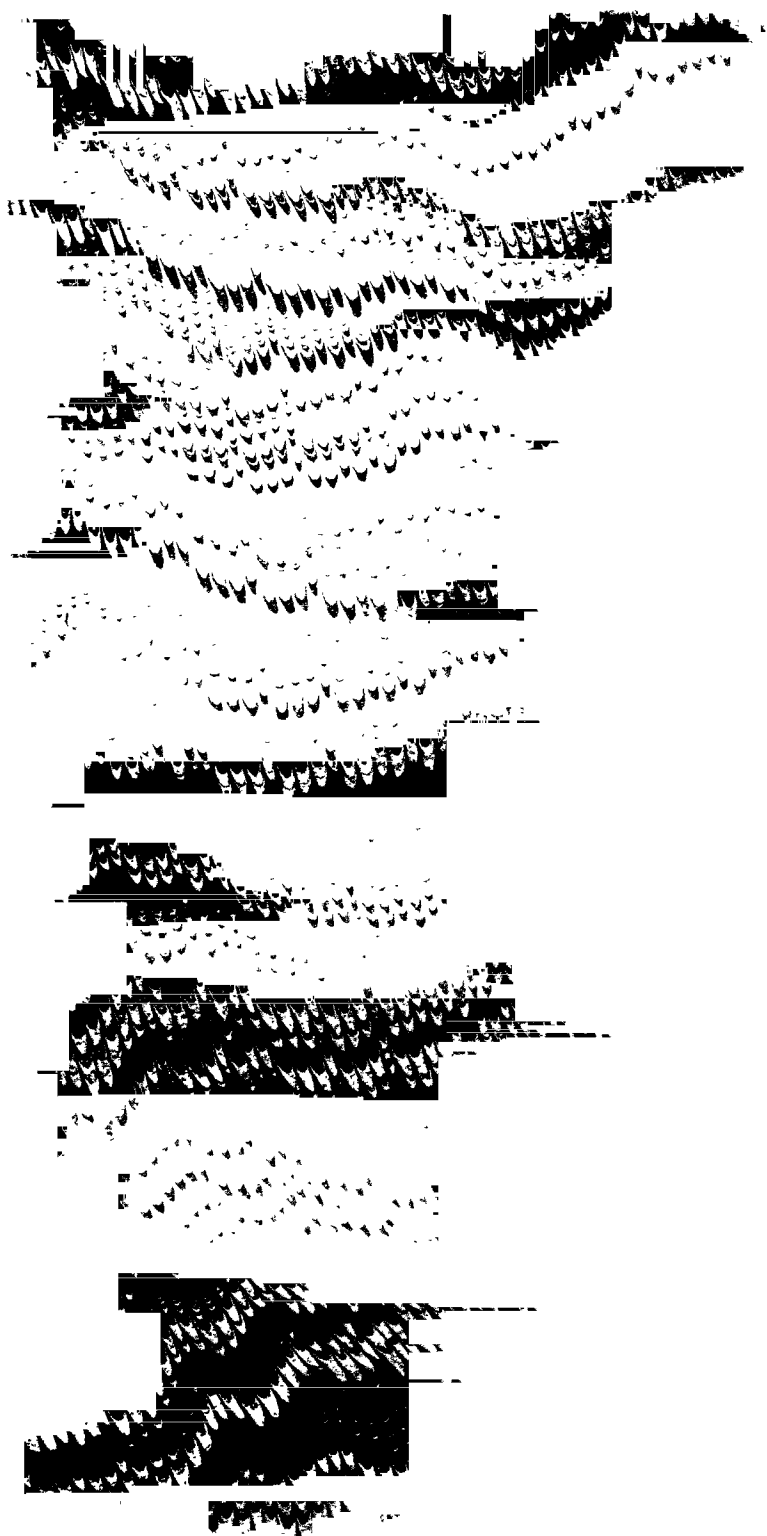


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/M.H  
ACC. No. 9172

D.G.A. 79

GIPN -S4-2D. G. Arch.N. D. 57-23-2-58-1,00,000



Handwritten scribbles and marks at the top of the page.







Pali Text Society

THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

3272

SATTAKA-NIPATA, ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

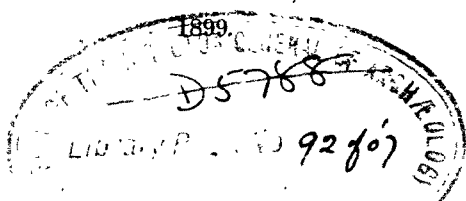


BPa3  
Ang, M.H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9172 .....

Date. .... 1.8.57 .....

Call No. .... BPa 3 .....

Ang/M.H



## PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III).  $M_8$  = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, aṭṭhame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370/372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddhaṃ paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādāsu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmiṃ sutte āgatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhā-dinaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitaṃ.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I. but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	III
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Vajji-Vagga . . . . .	16
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	27
5. Mahāyaṇṇa-Vagga . . . . .	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga . . . . .	67
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] . . . . .	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta . . . . .	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga . . . . .	208
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga . . . . .	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	314
18. Sati-Vagga . . . . .	336
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga . . . . .	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga . . . . .	396
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	410

## VI

## Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Khema-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	470
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	474
Corrections . . . . .	476

---

## ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup>  
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca: —

2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca<sup>3</sup>  
abhāvanīyo ca<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-  
kāmo ca<sup>4</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>4</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>5</sup> anottappī ca  
pāpiccho<sup>6</sup> ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti<sup>7</sup> amanāpo ca  
agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-  
vanīyo<sup>9</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahiccho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. bhava°



5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>6</sup> anottappi ca issukī ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca<sup>8</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca<sup>9</sup> garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hirimā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ottappi<sup>13</sup> ca anissukī<sup>14</sup> ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.    <sup>2</sup> S. hirī°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second and third time hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hirīmā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko.    <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana°; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu°; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.

## III.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ<sup>3</sup>, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> hiri<sup>5</sup> ottappiyaṃ balaṃ  
 satibalaṃ samādhīṃ ca<sup>6</sup> paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.  
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,  
 yoniso vicine<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ<sup>8</sup> vipassati,  
 pajjotass'<sup>9</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho<sup>10</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhatai Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno<sup>11</sup> sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā<sup>2</sup> hoti, hiriyaṃ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> T. otappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> S. hiri.

<sup>6</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vicini.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yatti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. S. pajo<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. S. vimokkho.

<sup>11</sup> for vijjā<sup>o</sup> . . . 'sārathi M. has la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catutthaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca<sup>5</sup> hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhiñ ca<sup>7</sup> paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass'<sup>8</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho<sup>9</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-

nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub> ottappati *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. °balañ ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajo° <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam<sup>2</sup>  
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paṇṇā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>3</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>4</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

Tasmā saddham ca sīlaṃ ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>5</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-  
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paṇṇādhanam. Katamaṃ  
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave  
sīladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato  
hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato  
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamaṃ ca  
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave  
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi<sup>7</sup> hoti, ottappati<sup>8</sup>  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave  
sutadhanam?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> without ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. etā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. adal<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. varam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>3</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanaṃ siladhanaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam  
sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti taṃ āhu, amogham tassa jīvitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhañ ca silaṃ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanāni ti.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>10</sup> nisidi<sup>10</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva adḍho 'vāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adal<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kiṃ va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kiṃci.

addho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano kīva<sup>1</sup> mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante sataśahassānaṃ<sup>2</sup> hiraññaṃ, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> natthi ti vadāmi<sup>5</sup>, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharāṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhadhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññadhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhadhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhanāṃ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam. Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>. Tasmā saddhañ ca silaṃ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyuñjetha<sup>9</sup> medhavi saraṃ<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti.

## VIII.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, ditṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

## IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>3</sub>. S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saḥassānaṃ; S. saḥassāni; M<sub>3</sub> saḥassānaṃ saḥassānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. no taṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sacce; T. sace. <sup>8</sup> M. 'manusse.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yuñjeyya. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> varam. <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu<sup>9</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts kho. <sup>13</sup> S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ . . . vicikicchasaññojanaṃ . . . mānasaññojanaṃ . . . bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ . . . avijjasaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>7</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi<sup>8</sup> saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassā ti.

## X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, issāsaññojanaṃ, macchariyasaññojanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>2</sup> T. diṭṭhiyā sa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *insert* ca.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchecchi; Ph. acchijji; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñci.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' udd<sup>o</sup>

Dve piyaṃ dve<sup>1</sup> balaṃ dhanam<sup>2</sup> (saṃkhittāñ c'eva  
vitthatam)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saññojanañ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

### XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

### XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. paṭighānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>8</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi<sup>9</sup> saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassū ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. piyañ ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balaṃ (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhanam.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have apamāñā ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. 'yena cā; M<sub>8</sub> 'yena ca (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> acchecci; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchecchi; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirānus°, M<sub>7</sub> nirayānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāva°



## XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisiḍitum<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokaṃ denti, paṇitamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisiḍitum<sup>1</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisiḍitum<sup>6</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti<sup>7</sup>, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>8</sup> bahukaṃ denti, paṇitamhi<sup>9</sup> paṇitaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisiḍitum<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiḍitum.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupattṭhenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇitam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiḍitum; M<sub>6</sub> upanisiḍitun ti, *then follows* No. XIV.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupattṭhenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bahukam pi.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nisiḍitun ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *puts* saddhā° *before* dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

## XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijja-mānā lokasmiṇ. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>5</sup> 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri ... sādhu ottappam ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>6</sup>. Tassa sā hiri ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... tassa tam ottappam ... tassa tam viriyam ... tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāraṇṇ° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekantehi kālikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. ummujjitvā; M<sub>8</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>6</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>1</sup> 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . tassa taṃ ottappam . . . tassa taṃ viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā<sup>4</sup> hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>6</sup> saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti<sup>9</sup>. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>10</sup> ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ummujjitvā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'to; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* M. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* pana.      <sup>6</sup> T. tiṇṇo.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> *in* M<sub>8</sub> here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri<sup>1</sup> . . . sādhū ottappaṇi . . . sādhū viriyaṃ . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriya; M<sub>7</sub> omits sādhū hiri.

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>3</sup> nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. antarāyapari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit also upa<sup>o</sup> hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

upahaccaparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' udānam:

Dve anusayā<sup>8</sup> kusalam<sup>9</sup> puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ<sup>10</sup>

Aniccā<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānaṃ<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthūni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. adhi° throughout. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>6</sup> T. °pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once °paṭisaṃvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaggass' uddānam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd°; T. anusavaggassa udd°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pamañ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aniccām.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkham. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## XIX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārāṇade<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo<sup>3</sup> Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>5</sup> Licchavī satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñhaṃ sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> sannipātabahulā, vuddhi<sup>7</sup> yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>8</sup>, samaggā vutthahissanti. samaggā Vajjī karaṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>9</sup>, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchinḍissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā<sup>10</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>11</sup> pūjessanti<sup>12</sup> tesā ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa<sup>13</sup> pasayha<sup>14</sup> vāsessanti<sup>15</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī<sup>16</sup>, yāni<sup>16</sup> tāni<sup>16</sup> Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> opātissanti.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paṇṇa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> T. yā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> okassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha.    <sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāssissanti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vāssenti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susamvilitā bhavissati<sup>4</sup> 'kinti anāgatā ca<sup>5</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū tthassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>10</sup> Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajji<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattam<sup>13</sup> āmantesi 'ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vanda<sup>15</sup>; appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vandati, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha «ahaṃ ime<sup>16</sup> Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānissanti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> parihānapessanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhavissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. vā; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.

<sup>7</sup> S. tha°; M. M<sub>8</sub> vattissanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ucchijji°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M. vināsissāmi. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> apādisso

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga° <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vandāhi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahaṃ h'ime.



āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>1</sup>» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, tam sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇanti<sup>2</sup> ti.

‘Evaṃ bho<sup>3</sup> ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>4</sup> rañño Māgadhassa<sup>5</sup> Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtas-a paṭissunitvā<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>8</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>9</sup> vandati, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ<sup>10</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> vadeti<sup>13</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha: ahaṃ ime<sup>14</sup> Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>15</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>16</sup>’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito tṭhito<sup>17</sup> hoti Bhagavantam vījamāno<sup>18</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhinṇaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhinṇaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinṇaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>19</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā<sup>20</sup> sannipatanti<sup>21</sup>, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti<sup>22</sup>, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>23</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert utthāyāsanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māgadho.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h’ime.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has sa<sup>o</sup> opātanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> opāt<sup>o</sup>

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>1</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti<sup>2</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>3</sup> pūjessanti<sup>4</sup> tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti<sup>5</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsessanti<sup>7</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṇ baliṇ no parihāpentī' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṇ baliṇ no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here four leaves are missing.      <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti<sup>2</sup> tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam baliṃ no pariḥāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>3</sup> susaṃvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>4</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>5</sup> susaṃvihitā<sup>6</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>7</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>8</sup> susaṃvihitā bhavissati<sup>9</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi: —

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesaliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ<sup>10</sup> Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakivaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisu ṭhassanti<sup>11</sup>, imesū ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni ti.

4. Evaṃ<sup>12</sup> vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi<sup>13</sup> bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> bho Gotama Vajji rañṇā Māgadhesa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. mānissanti.    <sup>2</sup> M. pūjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. anāgatā.    <sup>4</sup> T. °guttikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti.    <sup>6</sup> T. āgatā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bhavissanti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> M. vattissanti.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pi ce bho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °piyāni.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiṇā<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi' ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

## XXI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>4</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-sosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhahissanti<sup>6</sup>, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiṇi karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ na paññāpessanti<sup>7</sup>, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhapadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye<sup>8</sup> te<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū<sup>10</sup> therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka<sup>11</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti<sup>12</sup> pūjessanti<sup>13</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na<sup>14</sup> vasaṃ gacchissanti<sup>15</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu<sup>16</sup> senāsanesu sāpekkhā

<sup>1</sup> S. 'nāya; Ph. upatepanā. <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paññāpā; M. 'pissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyikā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. māñissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti. <sup>11</sup> S. āro; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upatthapessanti<sup>1</sup> 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyū, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyuṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatam<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā ... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

<sup>1</sup> M. upatthā°      <sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* taṃ suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* maṇasikarotha.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °rāmātā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *has* na kammārāmatā; T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *omit it*.

<sup>6</sup> T. °tā.      <sup>7</sup> S. pe.      <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āradhāviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvēssanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hirimā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi  
... pe<sup>1</sup> ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññam bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññam  
bhāvēssanti . . .<sup>2</sup> asubhasaññam bhāvēssanti . . . ādima-  
vasaññam<sup>3</sup> bhāvēssanti<sup>3</sup> . . . pahānasaññam bhāvēssanti  
. . . virāgasaññam bhāvēssanti . . . nirodhasaññam bhā-  
vessanti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā  
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu  
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave  
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-  
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññūtā.  
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe  
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññā-  
yissanti' ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam  
sa<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> Sāvattthiyam vi<sup>o</sup> Jetavane Anā<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup>. Tatra kho  
Bh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>5</sub> na.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganīkārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅhe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅhe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti' ti<sup>3</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>4</sup> yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisīle na sikkhati, appasādabāhulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>9</sup> na ppmajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabāhulo<sup>10</sup> hoti bhikkhūsu thesū c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.    <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh<sup>o</sup>, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.



Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāṇīye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt'  
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhik-  
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavanaṃ  
 na ppamajjati, adhisile<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādababhulo hoti bhik-  
 khūsu thesesu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-  
 bhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesī, na ito<sup>13</sup>  
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāraṃ  
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idhaṃ ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinaye.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. <sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 idh' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjīvaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ:

Sārandado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammaṇ'<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 Bodhisaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ  
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have *after* sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sārandādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kamaṇ; M<sub>7</sub> maṇ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and  
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyaśaṇṇaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasañña: M.  
 abbodhayihasañña. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi<sup>o</sup> ca parā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavo  
 (M<sub>6</sub> bhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ  
 apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅhagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuṇṇo<sup>3</sup> Satthā<sup>3</sup> ahosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sā<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuṇṇo me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>6</sup> ātāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo  
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo  
abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

## XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhāsi<sup>2</sup>. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>3</sup>, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>2</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
hiri<sup>3</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

## XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā. samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya saṃvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>3</sup>. Idha bhante bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca<sup>7</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>8</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā<sup>9</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi<sup>3</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>9</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *give the whole phrase in full*.

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ (sic) and so on. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

### XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyhaṃ<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>5</sup> āvikaroti, guyhaṃ<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pariguyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahāti<sup>9</sup>, khīṇena<sup>10</sup> nātimaññati<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkaraṃ cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhaṃ ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>, āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīṇena<sup>19</sup> nātimaññati<sup>19</sup>: yasmiṃ<sup>20</sup> etāni tñānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. guḷassa; Ph. gulhassa. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. guyhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> °guhati. <sup>8</sup> T. °dātu. <sup>9</sup> T. jāhasi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇenāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. dadati. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub>. S. cittam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> guyhaṃ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. guhassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jahati.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇenāti<sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhiraṇ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kathaṃ kattā hoti. no ca<sup>4</sup> atthāne<sup>5</sup> niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhiraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' atthāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> etāni thānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamānena bhajitaḅbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva cataṣso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso linattan<sup>11</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā<sup>12</sup> upaṭṭhahanti<sup>12</sup> viditā abbhattaṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *insert* ca. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'oro.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c' atthāne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. cātth<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ca thāne. <sup>6</sup> M. 'jako; Ph. 'jito.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'pito. <sup>10</sup> T. idaṇ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M<sub>7</sub> silanattan. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>13</sup> T. abhattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> abbhattaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. upatthā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti  
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-  
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu<sup>2</sup> kaṇ-  
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasi-  
katam sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto  
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto idam me cetaso linattan' ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam saṃkhittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup>  
ajjhattam me saṃkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
bahiddhā vā<sup>6</sup> vikkhittam<sup>8</sup> cittam bahiddhā me vikkhittam  
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-  
ti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā  
saññā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham  
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti  
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'  
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu  
nimittam<sup>10</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasi-katam sūpadhāritam  
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharati ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. *ottam throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanītesu; M<sub>7</sub> panappanītesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> su<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M<sub>8</sub> *yyan* ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert here* vā, *omitting*  
*it before* cittam.

<sup>9</sup> M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, *then* vitakkā upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cittam.



saunipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosinī<sup>2</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamim<sup>3</sup>: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājanissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanaṃ māttena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>5</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup> ti? Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanaṃ māttena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>7</sup>. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavattūhi mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>8</sup>, dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>12</sup> niddasavattūhi mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni<sup>6</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>13</sup> kho Sāriputta sattahi<sup>14</sup> niddasavattūhi<sup>15</sup> samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasa ce<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāyā, catuvisati<sup>17</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>18</sup> bhikkhū' ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.      <sup>2</sup> M. °si.      <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.      <sup>8</sup> S. adhi° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. °niyantiyā.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vattūhi.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.      <sup>18</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.

alaṃ vacanāya, chaṭṭiṃsa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambiyam<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad aho si 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo<sup>7</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>10</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmi'<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °lisam; S. °lisaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso; M<sub>6</sub> cattāriso.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>4</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>5</sup>, sammodaniyam katham<sup>6</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim<sup>8</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>9</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasanā pakkāṃim<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>13</sup> hoti, ottappi<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °di.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °di; M<sub>6</sub> °dimsu.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> has na abhinandi for neva a°

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°; M<sub>8</sub> jā°      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hirimā.      <sup>14</sup> T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasā<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>2</sup>, catuṣṣati<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>5</sup>, chaṭṭiṃsa<sup>6</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>10</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>11</sup> uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>13</sup> devā<sup>14</sup> ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; S. °sati.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittiṃso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °lisañ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattārimso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa udd°

<sup>11</sup> S. tass°.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give the Uddāna, as follows, viz.* appamādaṃ (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappam suvaco (M<sub>8</sub> sukha) ca (Ph. °va) sovacassaṃ (Ph. ca sotacchaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavitta[m] taṃ) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> *inserts* dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhī (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nidditā) niddasavatthu (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> *have*: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paṭicca *for* ce pi vi°) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā.    <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto+ ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā<sup>6</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājivo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi<sup>8</sup> cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā<sup>9</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamā-dhi<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>11</sup>-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro<sup>12</sup> iti pī ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yikadevā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'kiṇṇā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'tthi. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'dhiṣṣa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggi. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggi ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam<sup>2</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayaena Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭo<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇupanītāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya. pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇupanītāni honti yaññatthāya. pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇupanītāni honti yaññatthāya. pañca ajasatāni thūṇupanītāni honti yaññatthāya. pañca urabbbhasatāni thūṇupanītāni honti yaññatthāya. 'Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ. bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup>...<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ' ti. 'Tayidaṃ<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. āhun°

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhattho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thūṇipanītāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādānaṃ throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasariro (sic) br°

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> evaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si taṃ.

Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bho c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ<sup>2</sup> ca, yad idaṃ sabbena sabban' ti<sup>3</sup>.

2. Evaṃ vutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca<sup>5</sup> 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam me taṃ bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ» ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo<sup>9</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' evā yaññā<sup>11</sup> tīni satthāni ussāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīni?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacisatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>14</sup> evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya' ti. So<sup>6</sup> 'puññaṃ karomī' ti<sup>15</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggaṃ pariyesāmi<sup>17</sup> ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kaṃ sarīrañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'bbā ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aggissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādātu° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> yañño; S. yaññe. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °penti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts puna. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg°; T. sugata; M<sub>7</sub> sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam paṭhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsati 'ettakā  
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,  
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu  
yaññatthāya' ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī'<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> apuññaṃ<sup>2</sup> karoti,  
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggam  
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim  
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati<sup>6</sup>  
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-  
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam  
samārabbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya'  
ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī' ti<sup>7</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam  
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>8</sup> maggam pariyesāmi'  
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento  
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-  
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuḍḍayam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M. *inserts* pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samārabhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> M. *inserts* pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuḍḍayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.



8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>1</sup> manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho<sup>5</sup> kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya<sup>6</sup> duccaritaṃ<sup>7</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>, manasā duccaritaṃ<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ<sup>9</sup> caritvā<sup>9</sup> manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya<sup>11</sup> duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>12</sup> 'me<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>13</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> T. tassāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add mohaggi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || manasā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> likewise omit ducc° car°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'mātā' ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> 'pitā' ti vā: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā<sup>10</sup> 'pesā<sup>11</sup>' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samānabrāhmaṇā madappamādā<sup>15</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti<sup>16</sup> ekam<sup>17</sup> attānaṃ<sup>18</sup> samenti<sup>19</sup> ekam<sup>20</sup> attānaṃ<sup>21</sup> parinibbāpenti: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>22</sup> dakkhiṇeyyaggi<sup>23</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ<sup>24</sup> parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho<sup>25</sup> pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ<sup>26</sup> bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āhun<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyaṃ; S. hāyaṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'tabbā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts dāso ti vā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka<sup>o</sup> ti vā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyaṃ. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> omits tas-  
māyaṃ da<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkham. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam<sup>3</sup> demi<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu. sīto ca nesam<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>7</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

### XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esani. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jīvatanomi; M<sub>7</sub> °nomi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tesam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāyantū. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add maraṇasaññā.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. °nā.

paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>5</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati. upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā vā<sup>12</sup> saṇṭhāti. veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'a-bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ paṭīliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maranasaṇṇā bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhāvitā bahulikā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭeti; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati; T. 'vabbhati, *corrected from* 'vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M<sub>5</sub> 'vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kulati *and* 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. 'sandahati; T. M<sub>7</sub> hare pati-liyati (*sic*) patikuṭati pativaṭṭati na sampasāriyati. upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* 'samāpattiya *to* cittaṃ *in the next phrase*.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam *and so on, as in the next sentence*.

pphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>9</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati<sup>10</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'abhāvitā<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddam.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pāṭikullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikulyatā; M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikūlyatā. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'balan. <sup>16</sup> T. 'nikkantiyā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkullyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭīyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahūrudaddulaṃ vā agginhi pakkhittam paṭīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ paṭīyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ anusandati<sup>9</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan'<sup>13</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭīyati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>15</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>16</sup> 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, attli me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭikula<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pātikūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> patikulyatā; M<sub>9</sub> patikkulātā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>7</sup> T. tanhāya alone.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikullatā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'sandahati throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā. M<sub>9</sub> appaṭikulatā. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'balan. <sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. paṭikulyatā; M<sub>9</sub> paṭikkulātā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti\*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīyati<sup>3</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>6</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīyati<sup>8</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>10</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>15</sup> 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, natthi<sup>16</sup> me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ<sup>17</sup> me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °rati° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*: la || paṭīyati, *as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text)*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa || paṭi°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikkūlyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandahati; Ph. *continues*: pa || up°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; *omitted by M<sub>7</sub>*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, *henceforth mostly* paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>15</sup> M. °no.

<sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattaṃ.

\*) *in M<sub>8</sub> two leaves are missing.*

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>2</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>6</sup> bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ ānusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>10</sup> abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati

<sup>1</sup> M. 'cittresu; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*; upekkhā *and so on*; Ph. pa ṇ upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>7</sub> 'kūṭati *and* 'kuṭati; S. 'kūjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. 'vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. 'no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la ṇ upekkhā; Ph. pa ṇ up°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulātā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'no.



paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> vissatṭhiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake°. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse<sup>10</sup> kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā na<sup>11</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayaśaṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ālasso; M. Ph. ālassye throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. visa° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts bhikkhave. ° omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicītena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññāparicītena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>4</sup> mānaṃ na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicītena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>7</sup> mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>8</sup> bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M<sub>7</sub> 'pagata°' <sup>2</sup> T. dukkhena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M. *add na here, but omit it before* hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagata°; T. *as before* n. 1. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>7</sup> T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagata°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'manāpagata°' <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍaṃ<sup>4</sup> acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī» ti; maṃ' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi chiddaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi sabalam<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>9</sup> samāpajjati. api ca kho mātugāmassa uccādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam<sup>10</sup> sādiyati. So taṃ<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> taṃ<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalam pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena<sup>15</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M<sub>6</sub> omits also etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* samaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> *has only* samāpattim.

<sup>10</sup> S. *separates the single words, viz. uccādanam and so on.*

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>1</sup> samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhup upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhup upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddham supāti tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa saddham supāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni<sup>6</sup> anussarati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>9</sup>, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam<sup>10</sup> assādeti<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>13</sup> ca vittim<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam pi<sup>15</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayam dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M<sub>6</sub> yam ca samā° <sup>2</sup> T. samkīlayati. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °kuṭam (or kuṭam) throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add tāni. <sup>7</sup> S. adds tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā°; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricārayamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāray°; T. M<sub>7</sub> parivāraya°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have na or ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> asā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> patti. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methune-  
na saṃyogena. na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>1</sup> sokehi  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiyañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ  
sattannaṃ methunasāmyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ<sup>2</sup> methu-  
nasāmyogaṃ<sup>3</sup> attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim<sup>4</sup>, neva tāvā-  
haṃ<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake  
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ  
sammāsambodhiṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>8</sup>, yato  
ca kho ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-  
sāmyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ<sup>10</sup> methunasāmyogaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
attani appahīnaṃ na<sup>12</sup> samanupassim<sup>13</sup>, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa  
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā  
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
sambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ  
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>15</sup>, ayam antimaṃ jāti.  
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad  
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . upā-  
sakaṃ<sup>18</sup> maṃ bhavaṃ (Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-  
petam saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma°

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānam; M<sub>7</sub> °gā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'ham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na añña°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānam.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passiḥi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *repeat these three words.*

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.*

## XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyogaṃ<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhataṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ<sup>7</sup> itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ<sup>8</sup> itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ<sup>8</sup> purisālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>9</sup>, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assā<sup>10</sup> saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca<sup>11</sup> ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ<sup>14</sup> itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ<sup>15</sup>. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>16</sup> satto<sup>16</sup> itthisu saṃyogaṃ gato<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. saṃyogaṃ vi°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert so.      <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthim.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttaṃ throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °saraṃ throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tatthā°      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā°

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M<sub>7</sub> °ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam<sup>1</sup> nātivattati<sup>2</sup>.  
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave  
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasi-  
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam  
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>5</sup>  
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā  
purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam  
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-  
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha  
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;  
yañ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam,  
tañ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā  
asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave  
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-  
karoti purisakuttam<sup>11</sup> purisākappam purisavidham purisa-  
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na  
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>12</sup> tatra anabhirato  
bahiddhā itthindriyam na<sup>13</sup> manasikaroti<sup>14</sup> itthikuttam itthā-  
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-  
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha  
aratto<sup>15</sup> tatra<sup>16</sup> anabhirato<sup>16</sup> bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-  
khati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham  
somanassam, tañ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave  
anabhirato<sup>17</sup> asatto<sup>10</sup> itthisu visamyogam gato<sup>17</sup>. Evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sattham.      <sup>2</sup> T. °vattanti.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> indriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>8</sub> insert sā before  
tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa.      <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> here °kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> °guttam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have after  
°kuttam: pa ṇ purisālaṅkaram (M<sub>8</sub> so tattha āratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>8</sub> āratto.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> amanasi°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ār°      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggaraṃ pokkharaniyaṃ tīre. Atha kho sambhulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>3</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ 'cirassutā<sup>4</sup> no bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>6</sup> dhammikathā<sup>7</sup> savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso<sup>8</sup> tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> labheyyātha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikathā savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup> utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Atha<sup>13</sup> kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from hoti to visamyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. ciram sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub> 'kā; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammaṃ kathā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi āv<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tattha.



2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>4</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>8</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> deti<sup>14</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālagandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyaṃ. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ<sup>15</sup> dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti<sup>16</sup>, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ<sup>18</sup> pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so tam dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>19</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyātāṃ<sup>20</sup> upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. So tam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nu kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sannidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpaṃ. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S. °tānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tāya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>8</sub> upajj°

kammam khepetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasam tam adhipateya-  
yam<sup>1</sup> āgāmi<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>3</sup> itthattam.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho  
dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhi-  
pekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti  
dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . .  
pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho  
'dinnapubbaṃ<sup>7</sup> katapubbaṃ<sup>4</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>9</sup>  
porānaṃ kulavamsam<sup>10</sup> hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na  
pi 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi  
porānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho  
'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmi<sup>13</sup> pacanto  
apacantānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na  
pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>5</sup> arahāmi pacanto  
apacantānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca  
kho 'yathā<sup>18</sup> tesam pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni  
ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāma-  
devassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamataggino<sup>20</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhā-  
radvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me  
ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>21</sup> na  
pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni  
ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa  
Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa  
Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa°; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ādhi°; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhi-  
paccam. <sup>2</sup> T. agāmi; M<sub>8</sub> anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also  
the following words till api ca. <sup>7</sup> T. dinnam p°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only  
once. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārah° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porānakula° throughout. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na. <sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ādā°; M<sub>8</sub> dātun. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmi. <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vessā° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Visā°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad° <sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

saṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassam<sup>2</sup> upajāyati<sup>3</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imaṃ me<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati<sup>3</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na<sup>7</sup> sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, nā pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>10</sup> pacanto<sup>11</sup> apacantānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dānaṃ<sup>13</sup> adātun<sup>14</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa<sup>9</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino<sup>15</sup> Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājaṃ Vāsetṭhassa Kassapaṃ Bhagunaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ saṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati<sup>16</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyitaṃ<sup>18</sup> upapajjati<sup>19</sup>. So taṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uppādiyati; M<sub>7</sub> upā°      <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhārattham.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. arahati.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apa°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca°      <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad°

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upā°

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rattam; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ.      <sup>18</sup> T. °tānaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

maṃ khetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaṣaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh'  
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ  
hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisamsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ  
paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ  
dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ.

## L.

1. Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ<sup>8</sup> āyasmā ca Sāri-  
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhināgirisimhi<sup>2</sup>  
cūrikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena  
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭakī<sup>10</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā  
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> pārāyaṇaṃ sareṇa  
bhāsatī<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>13</sup> mahā-  
rājā uttarāya<sup>14</sup> disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-  
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-  
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> sareṇa bhāsantiyā, sutvā  
kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-  
mātā upāsikā pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>16</sup> sareṇa bhāsivā tuṇhi ahoṣi.  
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya  
kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā abbhānumodī<sup>17</sup> 'sādhu bhagini  
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso<sup>18</sup> bhadrāmukhā' ti. 'Ahaṇ  
te<sup>19</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-  
mukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan  
te hotu ātithēyyan<sup>20</sup> ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. adhipaccam. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ttham. <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nagirisimhi; T. M<sub>6</sub> °nagiri<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> °nā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kandakī; M<sub>8</sub> °kaṇṭakī. <sup>11</sup> T. paccupatṭhāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhāsi. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vaṇṇo throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttaradis<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. par<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhānu<sup>o</sup>; T. anumodī. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. ātithēyyan; M<sub>8</sub> ati<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mā.

hotu ātithēyyaṃ: sve ca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, etañ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyaṃ' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā<sup>5</sup> rattiyaṃ accayeṇa sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aṇṇataraṃ<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, āraṃaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ' ti. 'Evaṃ ayye<sup>10</sup>' ti kho so<sup>5</sup> puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> āraṃaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāviṇ<sup>14</sup> onitapattapaṇiṇi<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> ārocesi' ti? 'Idhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya pārāyaṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> sareṇa bhāsivā tuṇhī ahoṣim<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavaṇo

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. \*

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> adhiṭṭhēyyasi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. 'kaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. akakātaraṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. 'mātāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. <sup>12</sup> S. 'mātāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. 'vi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'ṇi.

<sup>16</sup> T. paṇ' ete. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> abbho<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'si.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi<sup>2</sup> «sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadramukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahan te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhanito, idan te hotu ātittheyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṇ c'eva me hotu ātittheyyam, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamissati, taṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamam<sup>9</sup> dakkhinam ādiseyyāsi, etaṇ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhavissati ātittheyyan» ti. 'Yad idam bhante dāne puññaṃ<sup>11</sup> hitam<sup>12</sup> Vessavanassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotu' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nama Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evammahesakkhena devaputtana sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante<sup>14</sup> es' eva<sup>15</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>16</sup> nāma ekaputtako<sup>17</sup> piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva<sup>18</sup> kāraṇe<sup>19</sup> okkassa<sup>20</sup> pasayha jivitā voropesuṃ, tasmim kho panāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite vā<sup>21</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>22</sup> vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi<sup>23</sup> cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nama cittuppādaṃ<sup>24</sup> pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbhā°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhu bhagini ti (all).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha°; M<sub>8</sub> puts it also before bha° <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mam. <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṇ c'eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M<sub>8</sub> ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eko po

<sup>17</sup> M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M<sub>8</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> karaṇe; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakarane. <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> baddhe; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na jānāmi. <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato<sup>1</sup> aññataram yakkhayoniṃ<sup>2</sup> upapanno<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purimena attabhāvena uddassesī<sup>5</sup>. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānaṃ cittaṣṣa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasi<sup>7</sup>' ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>4</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā aññitā<sup>9</sup>, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ<sup>10</sup> manasā pi aticarittā<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāhaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā<sup>13</sup>, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vitikkamitā<sup>14</sup>' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>17</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ<sup>18</sup> pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ<sup>19</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> viharāmi, satā<sup>21</sup> ca sampajānā<sup>22</sup> sukhañ ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert assa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yoniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti. <sup>6</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. °ti. <sup>8</sup> T. inserts pana; M<sub>6</sub> inserts it before me.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. aññitā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticārittam; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yatāhaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāṭi°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam (without ti). <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekajam. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> sato. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no; T. °naṃ.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavīhārī' ti tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pahānā<sup>2</sup> pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni<sup>5</sup> saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesāṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcamaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> dve aggi<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup> Methunā<sup>13</sup> saṃyogo<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> Nandamātena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

## LI.\*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañca or<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>;  
T. Mahāyaññassa vaggass' udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>. S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'ra; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sañño; M. adds ca. <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandamātā ca. <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasami; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Paṇṇā-ako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Paṇṇā-akāsaṅgahitā vaggā.



ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti?

2. 'Ditṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditṭhim na ppajānāti, ditṭhisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditṭhinirodham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>1</sup> ppajānāti<sup>1</sup>, ditṭhinirodhagāminin<sup>2</sup> paṭipadam<sup>2</sup> na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditṭhi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditṭhim pajānāti, ditṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditṭhinirodham pajānāti, ditṭhinirodhagāminin<sup>4</sup> paṭipadam<sup>4</sup> pajānāti. Tassa<sup>4</sup> sā ditṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam<sup>7</sup> «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na<sup>7</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānam<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam<sup>8</sup> evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo<sup>8</sup> hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānam<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ<sup>9</sup> passam<sup>9</sup> na cchambhati na kampati<sup>10</sup> na vedhati na santāsam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu tanhāgatam etaṃ<sup>11</sup> saññā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. °dā.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. jarā°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sñ.      <sup>5</sup> T. jarā°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānā; T. jāna.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> byāk°

<sup>9</sup> T. evassam.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na calati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add la.

gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādā-nagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṭṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vipphaṭṭisāram na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodham na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodha-gāminim<sup>7</sup> paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṭṭisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vipphaṭṭisāram pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodham pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṭṭisāro niruj-jhati<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jātiyā<sup>11</sup> jarāya<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi<sup>12</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavattḥsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kam-pati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpaṭṭati avyākatavattḥsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suññā°      <sup>2</sup> M. *adds* la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññigatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. *adds* la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

<sup>5</sup> M. *adds* la.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ni *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā°      <sup>9</sup> *omitted* by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues*: ariyasāvako evaṃ *and so on*; S. pe  
Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati *and so on*.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>12</sup> M. la: Ph. pa || neva hoti *and so on*.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *inserts* na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

## LII.

1. Satta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup> ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha. bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> hañña-māne, papatīkā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. desess<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> 'mi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'dāya; M<sub>8</sub> *omits all from* anu<sup>o</sup> to bhāsissāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sajjati; Ph. sārājati; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* sambh<sup>o</sup> na r<sup>o</sup> at the first place.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvassa. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'ttena; M<sub>6</sub> 'sasantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayoguhale. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ttetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *omits* sambh<sup>o</sup> na rajjati. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvassa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati. na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtam, taṃ pajahāmi<sup>3</sup> ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>3</sup> na rajjati<sup>4</sup>, atthuttariṃ<sup>5</sup> padam santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>6</sup> passati, taṃ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> hañña-māne papaṭikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> hañña-māne papaṭikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> anupahaccatalaṃ<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā'

<sup>1</sup> T. c'assan; M. c'assam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na ra<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. sarajjati; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. 'ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M<sub>6</sub> tattū<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sammappaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvassa throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> S. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappā<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> suppaṭikā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. pe || So.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assam and c'assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>16</sup> M. pavattikā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ttetvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'talā. <sup>19</sup> T. 'peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā'<sup>5</sup> ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayo-kapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā'<sup>5</sup> ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā'<sup>5</sup> ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayo-kapāle<sup>9</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya<sup>11</sup>, sā tattha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>13</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā'<sup>5</sup> ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M<sub>8</sub> paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (*om.* M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatalā (*sic*) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> parinibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> 'yaya) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī *as in* 6.) parinibbāyī hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa *and* c'assaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasaṃ san°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san° *throughout*. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭipatikā. <sup>11</sup> T. pateyya. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā'<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sasāṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pariādiyitva anāharā nibbāyeyya<sup>9</sup>. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā'<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sasāṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>10</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yaḍ atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi<sup>7</sup> ti upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthuttariṃ<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle<sup>14</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante<sup>15</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā nipateyya<sup>17</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam<sup>18</sup> pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam<sup>19</sup> eva<sup>19</sup> mahantaṃ<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa and c'assam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papati. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parini<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °ri; M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. °tam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °jam. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyivā gacchaṃ<sup>1</sup> pi daheyya dāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> daheyya<sup>3</sup>, gacchaṃ<sup>1</sup> pi dahitvā<sup>3</sup> dāyaṃ pi dahitvā haritaṃ taṃ vā patthan<sup>4</sup> taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya uddhamasoto hoti akanitṭhagāmi.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi<sup>11</sup> ti, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati<sup>12</sup>, atthutariṃ<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbhaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbhaṃ mānānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbhaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena sabbhaṃ avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

### LIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kaccham; T. ga° and ka°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'hetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>, S. omit patthan taṃ vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. ān°      <sup>6</sup> S. pe # So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c'assaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> S. kathan.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ath' utt°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbhaṃ aññāya.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum̐<sup>3</sup> tā<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyim̐su. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappaṃ Giṃjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum̐<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyim̐sū' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>7</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>9</sup> naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūḍḍitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūḍḍiyeyya<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ eva Giṃjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim̐ Brahmaloce pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kūṭapappataṃ (sic). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avocum̐su. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggallāno. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'sā; T. savupādiseso.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'so; M<sub>7</sub> 'sā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa"

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. samī<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> samu"

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī<sup>o</sup> throughout.



āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho māri-a Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> māri-a Moggallāna, cirassaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho māri-a Moggallāna imaṃ pariyaṃamaṃ akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idaṃ idhāgamaṇāya, nisīda māri-a Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paṇṇattaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paṇṇatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>4</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho māri-a Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva<sup>7</sup> kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti?

3. Na kho māri-a Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te māri-a Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena<sup>9</sup> āyunaṃ santutṭhā, brahmena<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇena brahmena<sup>11</sup> sukhena brahmena<sup>11</sup> yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena<sup>12</sup> santutṭhā tassa<sup>13</sup> ca uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>15</sup> na evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>16</sup> kho te māri-a Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunaṃ asantutṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantutṭhā tassa<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from ci<sup>o</sup> to 'lāna.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savupā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. 'so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put te before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanena.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmana.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te instead of tassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri; M<sub>6</sub> 'rim and 'ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā. kāyassa bheda<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> naṃ<sup>5</sup> dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsānāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paj<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu; *omitted by* T. <sup>3</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M<sub>8</sub> rakkhanti *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have* sa-upā<sup>o</sup> vā sa-upā<sup>o</sup> ti anupā<sup>o</sup> vā anupā<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* parammaraṇā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> na na.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* anupā<sup>o</sup> vā anupā<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; M<sub>8</sub> *adds* saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloce antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako<sup>2</sup> ahosi Tissenā Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti<sup>4</sup>' ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna suṇāhi<sup>5</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikārohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhīṃ upasampajja viharati, taṃ enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhīṃ upasampajja viharati. app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>6</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannāyāmāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittaṃ vi<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. suṇohi.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādiseso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ paññāpetuṃ' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi<sup>5</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa<sup>6</sup> dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato<sup>7</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>9</sup>: yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has only sa-upādiseso ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'yyā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idhā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā<sup>o</sup> throughout, M<sub>7</sub> very often.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> kim.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'peyyam; T. 'peyya; Ph. 'pissanti. <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp<sup>o</sup> taṃ neva and so on. <sup>12</sup> M. kinti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'to.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kim; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkameyyum’.

4. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>1</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’eva<sup>4</sup> arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum’.

5. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>5</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum’.

6. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchissati<sup>9</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugaccheyya’.

7. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. taṇ ñeva.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to.

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to.    <sup>8</sup> S. dese°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyva<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati<sup>2</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyva<sup>4</sup>'.

9. 'Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni<sup>6</sup> akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>9</sup> paṭigaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam dhammam<sup>10</sup> desentā<sup>11</sup> desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub><sup>•</sup> upapajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca kho.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> p'etam (M<sub>8</sub> me tam) jānāmi ahaṃ pi etāni jānāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'to.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M. 'to.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'tṭhako; M<sub>5</sub> 'ppatṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam<sup>1</sup> yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubbhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>2</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni<sup>4</sup> jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho<sup>6</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti, etāhaṃ na<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gacchāmi' ti.

Evam<sup>11</sup> etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>12</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti.

#### LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni<sup>13</sup>, tihi<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> anupavajjo<sup>14</sup>. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhavacisamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhamānosamācāro<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhājivo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo<sup>17</sup>, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsi' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihi<sup>18</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || yadi samaṇa° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya. <sup>4</sup> S. pi etāni. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Siha. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam etam Siha dāy° Sī°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have this phrase only once. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. °yyāni ti ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. °vajjā.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. °māno°

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr. into °suddhasammājivo.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. micchāj°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammo<sup>5</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup>, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ ditth' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati<sup>13</sup> 'iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaṇṇattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā<sup>15</sup> paṭipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>17</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā<sup>21</sup> sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ ditth' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup> ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °to dh° *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> svākhyāto dh°

<sup>2</sup> T. kena. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *inserts* so. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh° <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. samānu° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā°; T. vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yatthā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dissati, *here and in the next place*. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tathā; T. M<sub>7</sub> *only* ya.

<sup>16</sup> T. Tathāgatasā°; M<sub>6</sub> mama.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>18</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti. <sup>21</sup> T. °tam. <sup>22</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.



nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavaṃjjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavaṃjjo ti.

## LVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhāgavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhāgavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhāgavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhāgavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>5</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā<sup>6</sup>, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. Kimi°; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhi° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> idha bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. appaṭi° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭisanthāre.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °sandhāre. <sup>6</sup> Ph. sappatī° throughout.

## LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>4</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānaṃ<sup>6</sup> nisīnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe<sup>8</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi<sup>9</sup> no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi<sup>10</sup> no tvaṃ Moggallānā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ<sup>11</sup> Moggallāna, yathā saññissa<sup>12</sup> te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Susu°; M<sub>8</sub> Saṃsu°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kaṇṇavālasutta° <sup>6</sup> T. palāyo°; S. capalāyo°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'putta° <sup>8</sup> M. sammukhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samukhe.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacālay°; S. capalāyo° <sup>10</sup> S. capalāyo°

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saññhi; T. santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. *has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah°*

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup>: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ<sup>6</sup> middham<sup>6</sup> paḥiyetha<sup>6</sup>.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āviḥeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> pāṇinā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhini anumajjitvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tāraḥarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>11</sup>; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena<sup>12</sup> cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

<sup>1</sup> S. kareyyāsi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

<sup>3</sup> T. viharanto.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ . . . paḥiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M<sup>o</sup> ubho kaṇṇasotāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> āviḥj<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> āviñj<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> āvicc<sup>o</sup>; Ph. āviñch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °no; M<sub>7</sub> °ni.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apanijitvā; M. Ph. paniñjitvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pacchāpuresaññi and so on, omitting the rest.

<sup>11</sup> S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivaṭṭena; M. M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresāññi<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṃ<sup>2</sup> adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>3</sup> antogatehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>5</sup> mānasena: ṭhaṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>6</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā<sup>7</sup>, paṭibuddhena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuttātabbam<sup>9</sup> 'na seyyasukhaṃ na<sup>10</sup> passa-sukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam 'na<sup>13</sup> uccāsaṇḍam paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsaṇḍam paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyyāni, yena<sup>14</sup> manussā āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānime mayi manussā' ti<sup>16</sup>. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubbhāvo<sup>17</sup>, maṅkubbhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha<sup>18</sup> Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ paṭi-kaṅkhaṃ<sup>19</sup>, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggaṃ<sup>20</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, na<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchimena passena.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sihaseyyam; T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ kamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °gadhehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. bahi° <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāde. <sup>7</sup> M. °karetvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubhena ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭṭhātabbam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; T. phassa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yehi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> taṃ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pi. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mākula° <sup>18</sup> T. inserts vā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṃaggaṃ throughout.

<sup>21</sup> M. omits this phrase.

panāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam na<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>2</sup> kho ahaṃ Moggallāna samsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi<sup>3</sup>, yāni ca kho tāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>4</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpelhi senāsānelhi samsaggam vaṇṇayāmi' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe<sup>6</sup> dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti. So<sup>7</sup> sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāyā sabbam dhammam parijānāti<sup>8</sup>, sabbam dhammam pariññāyā yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ vā<sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati. nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto<sup>7</sup> na ca<sup>9</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati; «khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti.

[Mā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M<sub>6</sub> saṅghaṭṭha°; M. saṅghaṭṭham pa°; Ph. saṅghaṭṭhā pa°; M<sub>8</sub> saṅghaṭṭhānasso pa°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat after 'vāmi: saṅghaṭṭhā (M<sub>8</sub> saṅghaṭṭhā) pa° kho ahaṃ M° (M<sub>8</sub> 'sso) samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'nigghosāni; M<sub>6</sub> 'nigghosāni.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'tāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sabbe 'va.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭi°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānam<sup>1</sup> ti. Abhi-jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam ittham<sup>2</sup> kantam manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>, satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim<sup>5</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>6</sup> sudāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loka Abhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivattamāne loka suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup>. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahma homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū<sup>10</sup> anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadatthudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavatti. Chattimsakkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sukko ahoṣim<sup>13</sup> devānam indo. Aneka-attakkhattum<sup>14</sup> rājā ahoṣim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato<sup>16</sup> vijitavī janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ maṇiratanam itthiratanam gaḥapatiratanam. parināyakaratanam eva sattamam. Paro saḥassam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā<sup>17</sup>. So imam paṭhavim<sup>18</sup> sāgarapariyantam adaḍḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhessinam<sup>19</sup>:  
mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> puññāni (*without* ti); M<sub>6</sub> puññan.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iddham. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettam c°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °mānasmim aham; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudāham;  
M. °mānussudāham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °rūpago; M<sub>8</sub> Abhassarako.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T. abhibhuyya; M. M<sub>8</sub> abhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> °bhūta.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> °bhūta. <sup>12</sup> T. aññavatthu°

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anekasata°

<sup>15</sup> M. °i. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. catur°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °maddanasamattā; M<sub>8</sub> °samattā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vī pi. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °ne; M<sub>3</sub> °no.

<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā. <sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vo.

satta<sup>1</sup> saṃvattāvivaṭṭakappe na yimam lokam punāgamam<sup>2</sup>,  
 saṃvattamāne<sup>3</sup> lokamhi<sup>4</sup> homi Ābhassarūpago<sup>5</sup>,  
 vivaṭṭamāne<sup>6</sup> lokamhi<sup>7</sup> suññaṃ<sup>8</sup> Brahmupago<sup>9</sup> ahum<sup>10</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti<sup>11</sup> tadā ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 chattiṃsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim.  
 cakkavattī ahum<sup>13</sup> rājā Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>14</sup> issaro.  
 Muddhābhisitto<sup>15</sup> khattiyo manussāhipatī ahum<sup>16</sup>  
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya<sup>16</sup> paṭhavim imam  
 asāhasena<sup>17</sup> dhammena<sup>18</sup> samena manusāsīyā<sup>19</sup>,  
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim<sup>\*)</sup> paṭhavimaṇḍale  
 mahaddhane mahābhoge aḍḍhe<sup>20</sup> ajāyisaṃ<sup>21</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmehi sampanne<sup>22</sup> ratanehi ca sattahi.  
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi<sup>23</sup> etam<sup>23</sup> sudesitaṃ,  
 esa<sup>24</sup> hetu mahantassa, paṭhabyo<sup>25</sup> yena<sup>26</sup> vuccati.  
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi<sup>27</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhiṃ yasaṃ<sup>27</sup> Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>28</sup> issaro.  
 Ko sutvā na ppasīdeyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> M. °mi; Ph. °mim.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

<sup>4</sup> M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rupago. <sup>6</sup> T. °māno. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> lokasmim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. suñña° <sup>9</sup> S. °ūpago.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> ahu. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ahu.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahu; T. aham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Jambumaṇḍassa; M<sub>7</sub> Jambuaṇḍassa.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muddhāva°

<sup>16</sup> Ph. °yyam; M<sub>8</sub> °yyum.

<sup>17</sup> T. inserts vā. <sup>18</sup> M. kammena.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siya; M<sub>7</sub> manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M<sub>8</sub> °sisam;  
 M<sub>6</sub> °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

<sup>20</sup> T. aḍḍhena. <sup>21</sup> T. ā°

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °panno.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> teh' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. eso.

<sup>25</sup> S. puth°; M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo; M<sub>7</sub> patabbyo.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>27</sup> M. Ph. hoti.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

\*) in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahattam<sup>3</sup> abhikaṅkhatā  
saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhānasāsanan ti<sup>4</sup>.]

## LIX.

1. Ekam<sup>5</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅ-  
hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-  
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-  
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho  
Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu  
kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā  
kevaṭṭā<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā  
gharasuṇhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā<sup>10</sup> ānītā, sā neva<sup>11</sup> sassuṃ<sup>12</sup>  
ādiyati na sasuraṃ<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhaga-  
vantam pi<sup>14</sup> na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na  
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ āmantesi  
'ehi Sujāte<sup>15</sup>' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>16</sup> Sujātā gharasuṇhā  
Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>17</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atta°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mahantaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttaṃ; in M. here too the  
usual numeral is missing.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ṭṭo; T. °ṭṭhā; M<sub>7</sub> °ddhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kulā.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. na.    <sup>12</sup> T. asassuṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. sassu°; M<sub>7</sub> sumpuraṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na pi.    <sup>15</sup> T. °ta.    <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā.



etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā<sup>1</sup>, corisamā<sup>2</sup>, ayyasamā. mātusamā<sup>3</sup>, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dā-samā<sup>4</sup>. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā<sup>5</sup>. Tāsam<sup>6</sup> tvan nu<sup>7</sup> katamā' ti? 'Na<sup>8</sup> kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ<sup>9</sup> vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>10</sup>. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan<sup>12</sup>' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī  
aññesu rattā atimaññate patim  
dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'vadhakā<sup>13</sup> ca bhariyā' ti ca<sup>14</sup> sā pavuccati<sup>15</sup>.

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam  
sippaṃ vaṇijjāṇ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham<sup>16</sup>  
appam pi tasmā<sup>17</sup> apahātum<sup>18</sup> icchati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'cori<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā  
pharusā<sup>4</sup> ca caṇḍi<sup>21</sup> duruttavādini<sup>22</sup>  
utthāyakānaṃ<sup>23</sup> abhibbhuyya vattati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'ayyā ca bhariyā<sup>24</sup>' ti ca sā pavuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S. vadhasamā. <sup>2</sup> S. cora<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mātā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo.

<sup>6</sup> T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>8</sup> S. nāhaṃ for na kho ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā ahaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. jān<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> M. vadhā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. ca vuccati. <sup>16</sup> S. 'hi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'hāsum; Ph. pahātum.

<sup>19</sup> S. corā. <sup>20</sup> Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. udd ca.

<sup>22</sup> T. durunuttavādimati. <sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> utthāyi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
 mātā<sup>1</sup> va puttā<sup>2</sup> anurakkhate patim  
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘mātā ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jettā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā<sup>3</sup>  
 sagāravā hoti sakamhi<sup>4</sup> sāmike  
 hirimanā<sup>5</sup> bhattuvasanuvattinī<sup>6</sup>,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘bhaginī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati  
 sakhi sakhāraṃ va cirassam<sup>7</sup> āgatam  
 koleyyakā silavati patibbatā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘sakhi ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā<sup>8</sup> vadhadaṇḍatajjitā  
 aduṭṭhacittā<sup>9</sup> patino titikkhati  
 akkhodhanā bhattuvasanuvattinī,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘dāsī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā ‘vadhakā<sup>10</sup>’ ti vuccati  
 ‘corī<sup>11</sup> ca ayyā’ ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 dussilarūpā pharusā anādarā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti tā.

Yā cidha ‘mātā bhaginī sakhi’ ti<sup>13</sup> ca  
 ‘dāsī ca<sup>14</sup> bhariyā’ ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 sile ṭhitattā cirarattasamvutā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvaṃ  
 katamā ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. vātānu.      <sup>2</sup> T. puttā.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. kaniṭṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> T. satam pi.      <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have hiri°

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhutta°      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cirassa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> akkuṭṭha°; M. Ph. akuddhataṣanti.

<sup>9</sup> S. aruddha°      <sup>10</sup> Ph. vadhā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. corā.

<sup>12</sup> T. yā.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

## LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>1</sup> kodhanaṃ āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbhaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiṃ cāpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahāto<sup>7</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭikatthate<sup>9</sup> paṭalikatthate<sup>10</sup> kadalimigapavara-paccattharaṇe<sup>11</sup> sa-uttaracchade<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ<sup>13</sup> yeva seti<sup>14</sup> kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho<sup>15</sup> assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. °kāro      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āgacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. °vātāya.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nāyaṃ *throughout*.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kodhā°

<sup>6</sup> T. yo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sunh°; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunh°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S. °vāsano; M<sub>8</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pātali°; M<sub>8</sub> paṭilakatthate; T. paṭili°; *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S. kādali°; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °migavara°; T. kādalimi-harapavara°

<sup>12</sup> S. °ccharade; M<sub>8</sub> uttāncate; M<sub>6</sub> °cchede.

<sup>13</sup> T. dukkhā.      <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattamaṃ pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attamaṃ pi gahetvā 'anatto me gahito'<sup>2</sup> ti maññati. Tassa<sup>3</sup> ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te honti bhoga uṭṭhanaviriya-dhigatā bahābalaparicita sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno<sup>5</sup> rājakosam paveseṇti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya<sup>6</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamādhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalaṃ<sup>10</sup> kodhābhībhūtaṃ<sup>11</sup> kodhaparetaṃ<sup>11</sup>, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmacca nātisālohitā, te pi ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho<sup>13</sup> dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyaṃ; T. 'naṃ yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. 'kar° <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'tā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya. <sup>7</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> S. 'no 'yaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S. 'lo. <sup>11</sup> S. 'taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add tam. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chaṭṭhāmo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyvā<sup>2</sup> ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave purisa-puggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya<sup>4</sup> duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhā-bhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>7</sup> kodhanāṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>7</sup> kodhanāṃ āgacchanti<sup>8</sup> itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho<sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho<sup>10</sup> atthaṃ gahetvāna<sup>11</sup> anattaṃ<sup>12</sup> adhipajjati<sup>13</sup>, tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ<sup>14</sup> katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajāniṃ<sup>15</sup> nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto<sup>16</sup> āyasakyaṃ<sup>17</sup> nigacchati, nātimittā<sup>18</sup> suhajjā ca<sup>19</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam. Anattajanano kodho, kodho<sup>12</sup> cittappakopano<sup>20</sup>, bhayaṃ antarato jātāṃ<sup>21</sup>, taṃ jano<sup>22</sup> nāvabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti<sup>23</sup>, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati, andhatamaṃ<sup>24</sup> tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vatāhaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajj°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajj°

<sup>3</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °kār°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °cchati.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> aho; T. M<sub>6</sub> atha kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attho.      <sup>11</sup> T. °naṃ.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> S. paṭi°; also M<sub>6</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> T. vanam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vanam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaṇṇam.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā; T. more °jātiṃ than °jāniṃ; M<sub>6</sub> °dhāniṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S. °sammāda°      <sup>17</sup> S. °sakkham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mitta.      <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ; M<sub>6</sub> naṃ.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ppakodhano.      <sup>21</sup> S. jātiṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ca.      <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> andham t°; M<sub>7</sub> andhan t°

Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukaraṃ viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaraṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho<sup>4</sup> va tappati.  
 Dummaṅkuyaṃ<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggiṇi<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>.  
 yato patāyati<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> mānavā<sup>11</sup>.  
 Nāssa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na vā<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāravo  
 kodhena abhibhūtaṃ na dīpaṃ<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>.  
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
 tāni ārocayissāmi. taṃ suṇātha yathākatham :  
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samātaram.  
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;  
 yāya<sup>20</sup> mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati.  
 taṃ pi pānadadīp<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
 Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo.  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam<sup>24</sup> nānārūpeṣu mucchito<sup>25</sup>.  
 Asinā hanti attānam, visaṃ<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
 rajjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatāṃ api kandare<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'roceti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. S. viyaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhara.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'daḍḍham.

<sup>5</sup> M. dummakudham; M<sub>8</sub> has for this line: das-oti (sic)  
 dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamam das-; Ph. dasseti alone.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pāvako; T. adds va.      <sup>9</sup> S. 'ti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kujjha; T. kucchanti; M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. mānavā.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> na assa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'ppaṇ ca.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> va.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. co; M<sub>8</sub> ko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ottappam  
 only na gāravo; S. so; M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) cā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> risam; M<sub>6</sub> padīpaṃ l. na dīpaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñcinam.      <sup>19</sup> S. puts kuddho after hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yāyam; M<sub>8</sub> kāya.      <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>, but T. repeats hanti; M<sub>8</sub> has taṃ  
 pi bālā na dāsanti.

<sup>23</sup> S. attūpa-; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M<sub>8</sub> attā-  
 hitā s- s-.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. puthujjattānam.      <sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mi-

<sup>26</sup> T. viṣā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. T. bajjha; M<sub>8</sub> bajja; M<sub>7</sub> baccha.

<sup>28</sup> S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. miyanti.      <sup>29</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni<sup>1</sup> kammāni attamāraṇiyāni<sup>2</sup> ca  
karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvabujjhanti<sup>4</sup>, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo.  
taṃ<sup>7</sup> damena<sup>7</sup> samucchinde<sup>8</sup> paññāviriyena dīṭṭhiyā,  
ekam<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>9</sup> akusalaṃ samucchindetha<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito<sup>11</sup>.  
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>12</sup>, mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu:  
Vītakodhā anāyāsā<sup>13</sup> vītalobhā<sup>14</sup> anissukā<sup>15</sup>  
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna<sup>16</sup> parinibbimsu<sup>17</sup> anāsavā<sup>18</sup> ti.

Avyākata-vaggo<sup>19</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>20</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Avyākato<sup>21</sup> purisagati Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> rakkhita-paṇcamam<sup>23</sup>  
Kimbilā<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariyā<sup>27</sup> kodhanā<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *only* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),  
*whereas* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have bhūta°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attāmara° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °to; M<sub>8</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° *or* na va bu°; M<sub>8</sub> °pucchati.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rūpehi na. ° M<sub>8</sub> °veso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> tan da°; T. M<sub>7</sub> tanamena; M. tam dhamena;  
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °cchinda; T. °cchinna; M<sub>6</sub> °cchinnaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekam etam; M<sub>8</sub> etam etam; M. yathā me taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ta. <sup>13</sup> T. ānā°

<sup>14</sup> T. °mohaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mohā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. anuss° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pahantāna.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M<sub>6</sub> parinibbā-  
nassath'. <sup>18</sup> T. v' anāsavā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa uddānaṃ; Ph. °vaggass' udd°;  
M<sub>8</sub> °katassa vaggassa udd°

<sup>20</sup> S. paṭhamo. <sup>21</sup> T. °vo.

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tissiha; M<sub>6</sub> Tisiha; M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. arakkhiyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> tatiyaṃ pathamaṃ.

<sup>24</sup> S. *has for this* Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmilo; M.  
Ph. Kimilaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> metta; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>26</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>27</sup> S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. metta bha°; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo; T.  
M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāya.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M<sub>8</sub> kodhekārasā.

<sup>29</sup> *omitted by* S.

## LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti silaṃ, sīle asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripūriṃ gacchati. taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti silaṃ, sīle sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>8</sup> pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samādhi *alone throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °dhismiṃ. <sup>3</sup> S. pappā°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S. puts na before gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upanisa° throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papattiko.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamvaro. indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.



## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum<sup>3</sup> alam<sup>3</sup> virajjitum<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsītiyojanasahassāni<sup>4</sup> vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudda<sup>5</sup> accuggato. Hoti<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmabhūtagāma<sup>8</sup> — osadhitṭhavanappatayo<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na bhavanti. Evam aniccā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā. yāvaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum<sup>3</sup> alam virajjitum<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti<sup>14</sup> kho<sup>14</sup> so bhikkhave samayo. yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>15</sup> kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, tā ussussanti<sup>17</sup> vissussanti<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °do.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bhūtagāmā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gāmābhūtagāmā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

<sup>10</sup> M. T. ussusanti.      <sup>11</sup> T. vissusanti; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. *inserts* na.      <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tā.

<sup>16</sup> M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M<sub>8</sub> kumā; S. kussobbhā, *und it adds* sabbā.

<sup>17</sup> T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ<sup>11</sup> Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamuṇḍā Kuṇḍā Chaddantā Mandākini. tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>15</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>16</sup> udakāni<sup>16</sup> ogacchanti<sup>16</sup>, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakāni<sup>17</sup> ogacchanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam<sup>19</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S. tā.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> Mahiyo; S. adds sabba.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. tam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sussanti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> T. evāya. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pavattanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

<sup>12</sup> M. yā tā: M<sub>8</sub> oddly bhāva; S. sabbe te.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> susanti. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. continue: catu<sup>o</sup> pi pañca<sup>o</sup> pi cha<sup>o</sup> pi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti; satta-  
porisam<sup>1</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chaporisam  
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam  
pi porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pi aḍḍhaporisam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> kaṭimattam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>  
jānukamattam<sup>4</sup> pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ  
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-  
phusitake<sup>5</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>6</sup> udakāni  
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha  
gopadamattāni<sup>7</sup> mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.  
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-  
mattam<sup>8</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā  
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>9</sup> alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>10</sup>  
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa ad-  
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca  
mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca<sup>11</sup> pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>12</sup> sandhū-  
pāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-  
bhakarapāko ālīmpito<sup>15</sup> paṭhamam<sup>16</sup> dhūpeti<sup>17</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>18</sup>  
sampadhūpeti<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-  
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabba-  
tarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>20</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>21</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>22</sup>.  
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>23</sup> alaṃ vimuccitum.  
Hoti kho<sup>24</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci  
dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> porisam. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānuka°; S. jannukā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesesu. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppaka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. dhūmā°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhumā° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhumā°

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ālīpito; Ph. ālīpito.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamam twice.

<sup>17</sup> M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M<sub>8</sub> dhummeti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhumeti. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājā ādippanti<sup>3</sup> pajjalanti ekajālā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātena khittā yāva Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa<sup>2</sup> vinassamānassa<sup>9</sup> mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dvīyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa<sup>13</sup> dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>14</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>15</sup>. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā<sup>16</sup> ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti' ti<sup>19</sup> aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi tiṭṭhakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ādittanti; M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °jālī; M<sub>7</sub> °jālī; T. °pālī.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha°; T. dhaya° for dayh°

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> acci; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> aggi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> gacchanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. S

<sup>9</sup> T. vinayasamā° <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kūtāni pal°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyh° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. maṃsi throughout; M<sub>8</sub> man.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nassa vā n' eva ch°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> maṃsi; M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sandhātā; M<sub>8</sub> saddhārātā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto<sup>1</sup> satthā sāvakanam Brahmālokaśahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmālokaśahavyatāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desentassa sabbenā sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu<sup>4</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim Brahmālokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>. Ye na<sup>6</sup> sabbenā sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho paṇ'<sup>10</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ<sup>11</sup> sāvakanāṃ saṃsaṃmagatiyo<sup>12</sup> assaṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisamparāyaṃ<sup>13</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttarim<sup>14</sup> mettaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhāveyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>17</sup> vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokam punar<sup>18</sup> āgamāsi<sup>18</sup>, saṃvaṭṭamāne<sup>19</sup> sudam<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* bhikkhave. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *oti*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'lokassa saḥ' <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. na jā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Tussi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. cātummahā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> catummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *me tam*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> so taṃ. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamāya.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'parāya. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *uttari*.

<sup>15</sup> *all MSS. except S. have* maggaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettaṃ ei<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *continue*: saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ and so on.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. 'sin).

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'māsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, vivatṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapaṭṭhati<sup>3</sup>. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhībhi<sup>4</sup> anabhībhi<sup>5</sup> hūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti. chattiṃsakkhattuṃ<sup>6</sup> kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānaṃ indo, anekasatakkhattuṃ<sup>7</sup> rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja<sup>8</sup> caturanto<sup>9</sup> vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ pattaṃ sattaratanaśamannāgato. Paro sahaṃ kho paṇi<sup>10</sup> assa puttā ahesu sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavuṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya<sup>11</sup> ajjhāvasi<sup>12</sup>. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃdiḥḥayuko samāno evaṃciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya jarāya<sup>13</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. aparimutto dukkhaṃ mā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa<sup>15</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>16</sup> appaṭivedhā<sup>17</sup>, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ. ariyo samādhi anubuddho<sup>19</sup> paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā<sup>20</sup> paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā<sup>21</sup> paṭividdhā. Uccinna bhavataṇhā, khinā bhavanetti. natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. "rūpago; M<sub>7</sub> abhassarū°; M<sub>8</sub> abhasirū°; T. °rupigo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattuṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °satta°; T. M<sub>6</sub> anekasakkh°

<sup>6</sup> T. uddḥ ahosi; M<sub>7</sub> uddḥ vā āsi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> catur°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jaya.

<sup>9</sup> M. °sin.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M. °bodho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M. °bodhā.



Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etaḍ avoca Satthā:

Silaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassinā.  
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam<sup>4</sup>  
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

### LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram  
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti catunnañ  
ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī:  
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram  
akaraṇiyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-  
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>6</sup> hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti  
gambhīranemā suṇikhātā acalā asampavedhi<sup>7</sup>. Iminā  
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>8</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimaṃ nagaram abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā<sup>9</sup> bāhirānaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
parikhā<sup>10</sup> hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutti-  
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>11</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimaṃ nagaram abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ  
paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ca; S. vatvāna.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °massa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> suparikkhataṃ; S. supari-  
kkhataṃ *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. suparikkhitaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitaṃ; M. suparikkhataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. asampadhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> suparikkhataṃ.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhata; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhata;  
M<sub>7</sub> parikkhākhata.

<sup>11</sup> T. °parikkhitaṃ; M. M<sub>7</sub> °parikkhataṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare<sup>1</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> āvudham sannicitam hoti salākāṇ<sup>5</sup> c' eva jevaniyaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathīdam hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā<sup>8</sup> calakā piṇḍadāyikā<sup>9</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>11</sup> caṃmayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>12</sup>. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

<sup>2</sup> T. 'yāyatho; Ph. 'yāyapato; M<sub>8</sub> 'parikkhayāyapayo.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhatam and 'kkhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>5</sup> T. 'kā; M<sub>6</sub> 'kaniyam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. 'nikaṇ; Ph. vedhanikam; M<sub>8</sub> jeganikam; T. pe-vaniyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> T. bahula. <sup>8</sup> Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'dāyikā. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tino.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds papphalikā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dāsika

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhitam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M. M.



Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>2</sup>?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> tinakaṭṭhodakam<sup>4</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā<sup>5</sup> aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> tilamuggamāsāparanṇam<sup>7</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navantam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesam<sup>9</sup> catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī<sup>2</sup> akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram<sup>10</sup> imehi<sup>11</sup> sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>12</sup> hoti mesān<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> catunnam<sup>14</sup> āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇīyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi<sup>16</sup> samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. 'kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> *addh* hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>4</sup> T. tina (*sic*) kaṭṭho hoti dakam. <sup>5</sup> T. ratiyā.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu; Ph. bahu.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "mōgga"; T. M<sub>7</sub> tilama-samuggāparanṇam; M<sub>6</sub> omuggāpannam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *continue*: akaraṇīyam bāhirehi, *as further on*.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhatam.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>14</sup> S. 'nañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. uccati. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo<sup>3</sup> pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā<sup>4</sup> sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgata-ssa bodhiṃ<sup>5</sup> iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Saddhāsiko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti: suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya<sup>7</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya<sup>7</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hiriparikho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhīranam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāyapatho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. ābhī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. °nevā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nemi.

<sup>5</sup> M. la: Ph. pa: M<sub>8</sub> gha; S. pe, then buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhehi kho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> hirimā kho.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>10</sup> M. °sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> āvudhaṃ sannicitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ<sup>2</sup> ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti<sup>3</sup> sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnam parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupakkhitaṃ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathidaṃ hatthārohaṃ assārohaṃ<sup>5</sup> rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikā<sup>6</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>7</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>8</sup> cāmmayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>9</sup> abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāya. kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā nātānaṃ pavesetā<sup>11</sup> abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then dīṭṭhiyā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. °dāyaka. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tino.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds papphālīkā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. dāsika°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viriyabalo. <sup>11</sup> T. sahavesetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāriko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro<sup>3</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammālukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññavāsanalepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī<sup>7</sup> akasirālābhī?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> tiṇakatthodakaṃ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>9</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>10</sup> jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> anusa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovāriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. pānakāro.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāyavapanalepana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. *add* hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe. *then* paṭhamam jh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "majjh<sup>o</sup>, and so also in the other cases.

bahum<sup>1</sup> sūliyavakaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>2</sup> bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>3</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> tilamuggamāsāparanṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>6</sup> upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> bhesajjaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navantaṃ telam madhu phāṇitaṃ<sup>7</sup> loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>8</sup> bahirānaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>10</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parissuddhīṃ<sup>11</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; M<sub>7</sub> bahum.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe. then duttiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M. bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'mogga'; T. M. tilamāsāsamuggā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. bahu; M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> write always pphā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. 'rānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> S. pe. then catuttham.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. 'suddham. <sup>12</sup> S. ābhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti imesañ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi hoti akicchalaḥhi akasiralaḥhi: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti.

## LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu ca hoti atthaññu ca<sup>4</sup> attaññu<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> mattaññu ca kālaññu ca paṇisaññu ca puggalaparoparaññu<sup>5</sup> ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti<sup>6</sup>: suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> vedallam. na yidha dhammaññu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> vedallam. tasmā<sup>10</sup> dhammaññu ti<sup>11</sup> vuccati. Iti dhammaññu. Atthaññu ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho. ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho,

<sup>1</sup> T. dhammehi.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °pariyaññu; M<sub>s</sub> °pariyañ; T. M. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. udd taṃ.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa; T. M. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. S.      <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. insert bhikkhu.

<sup>11</sup> T. ca; omitted by M.

ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho<sup>1</sup> ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū<sup>2</sup> ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā<sup>2</sup>' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti. na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup>. Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup>, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā<sup>5</sup>' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti. na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiya-parisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇa-parisā, ayaṃ gahapati-parisā, ayaṃ samanaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamita-bham, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> atth<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. 'sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaññū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbam<sup>1</sup>, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>2</sup> ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jāneyya ‘ayaṃ khattiyāparisā<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇāparisā, ayaṃ gahapatīparisā, ayaṃ samaṇāparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamītabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>4</sup> ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti ‘ayaṃ khattiyāparisā<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇāparisā, ayaṃ gahapatīparisā, ayaṃ samaṇāparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamītabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam<sup>6</sup> ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū. kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū<sup>7</sup> ca kathaṃ hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhumo dvayena<sup>8</sup> puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā. eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>9</sup>, eko ariyānaṃ na<sup>10</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>11</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten’ aṅgena<sup>12</sup> gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten’ aṅgena<sup>13</sup> pāsamso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko<sup>14</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo<sup>15</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten’ aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten’ aṅgena pāsamso. Dve<sup>16</sup> puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohiṭasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>17</sup> puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten’ aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>18</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || evaṃ tuṇhī<sup>o</sup>; S. *has some dots*, then evaṃ tuṇhī<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S. *has some dots*, then evaṃ tuṇhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °parisaññū; M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

<sup>5</sup> T. yena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> adassana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmō; M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmō.

<sup>9</sup> T. tena; S. tena tena. <sup>10</sup> S. tena tena throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits* eko sa<sup>o</sup> sotu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: evaṃ so ten’ aṅgena.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo ’yam; M<sub>8</sub> also yo ’yam with one exception.

<sup>15</sup> T. so ’yam.



ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti<sup>1</sup>: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ<sup>5</sup> upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca<sup>11</sup>. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no<sup>12</sup> parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>13</sup> dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū<sup>15</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. aññā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. yo 'yaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yaṃ with one exception.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. put na before dhammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert na. ° omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. so 'yaṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. omits all from eko to "paṭipanno."

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. °nā. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāricchattako koviḷāro<sup>4</sup> paṇḍupalāso hoti. attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso<sup>5</sup> bhavissati<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso<sup>7</sup> hoti. attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'sattapalāso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>10</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti. attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'jālakajāto<sup>10</sup> dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto<sup>11</sup> bhavissati<sup>12</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti. attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati<sup>13</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> hoti. attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> dāni<sup>13</sup> pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pāhuneyyo.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. M<sub>6</sub> koviḷāro throughout; T. once; M<sub>7</sub> sometimes.

<sup>5</sup> M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° always; M<sub>6</sub> sanni° or satti° twice; M<sub>7</sub> satti° once; M<sub>8</sub> jālakakajātā (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jālakajāto.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jātako° <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°

<sup>11</sup> T. kāraka°; M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kudumalaka° <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā pāricchattakassa kovilārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā<sup>4</sup> paricārenti<sup>5</sup>. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phuṭṭam<sup>6</sup> hoti. Anuvātam<sup>7</sup> yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>8</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>11</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmim bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kosajāto *throughout*; T. ko-sika<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. kosaka<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. kokesaka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'bāl<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaṅgī<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vārenti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puttam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'gatam.

<sup>8</sup> *with* ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>8</sub> *breaks off*; *on the next leaf* (ti) *begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta*. <sup>9</sup> T. satti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa: *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'majjhā<sup>o</sup>, *and likewise in the other cases*.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *insert* 'va. <sup>13</sup> T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>6</sup> 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā . . .<sup>10</sup> Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimittasavatti devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī<sup>7</sup> amukamhā<sup>12</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dittth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *insert* 'va.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *anussāvesuṃ throughout*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *anussāvesun ti*.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'vihāriko. <sup>8</sup> T. āgā'

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Cātumahā'

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *repeat* saddam anu<sup>o</sup> *and so on till* dittth' eva dhamme, *then they have* pe || *sacchikatvā upa<sup>o</sup> viharati ti*. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on*. M<sub>6</sub> *has after* viharati ti: Iti ha tena Cātummahā'

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *anussāvesun ti*. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *asukamhā*.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *pe* : *sacchikatvā*.

tena khaṇena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttana yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa raḥogataṣṣa paṭi-sallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḷko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> saṇādhim kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭisaṇthāraṃ<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyoḍātā; yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, evaṃ me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyoḍāto; yaṇ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārāṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup>» ti: evaṃ eva me<sup>15</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyoḍātā; yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *inserts* tena layena. <sup>2</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>5</sup> M. 1a: Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gaḥetvā *throughout*. <sup>9</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. kañcamārāṇaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. rasa°; S. sakammā° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> T. °titaro. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. ca (*without* ti).

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> saṅgham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> . . . samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> . . . appamādam kho bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭisanthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>10</sup> garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan<sup>4</sup> nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāham imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam<sup>9</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro cā<sup>10</sup>» ti: evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M. atha kho tassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *then has* pe || dhammam . . . samgham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhiṃ . . . appamādam . . . paṭisandhāram.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. *omits* samgham kho *till* paṭi

<sup>6</sup> M. *then has* la || kusalam bh'

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> *omits also* evam.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'rādanam.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca (*without* ti).

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* evam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> *has* kho.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.

parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthāraṃ<sup>5</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhimim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhimim pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhimim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhaveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. °to. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aja'

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo paṭisanthāre<sup>1</sup> sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthāre<sup>4</sup> pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo<sup>8</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo<sup>10</sup>. saṅghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo<sup>15</sup>. So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.      <sup>2</sup> M. la || appamāde.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāraṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. sagā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>11</sup> T. M., M. *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so.      <sup>13</sup> M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

<sup>14</sup> M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°: yo.

<sup>15</sup> M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.



bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅhe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅhe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅhe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅhe sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājanāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvam<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājanāsi<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>4</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> agāravo<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅhe<sup>7</sup> agāravo<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhismim agāravo . . . appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅhe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhamme pi so sagā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jā°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* saṅhe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā°      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata till paṭi° sa° bh° and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe sagāravo<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismim sagāravo . . . appamāde sagā-ravo paṭisanthāre agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> thānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup> sagāravo<sup>9</sup> saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo. paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viha-rato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppaṭṭheyya 'aho vata me anupā-dāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti. atha khvassa<sup>10</sup> neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam ki-ssa hetu? 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Ca-tunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgaṇaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya andāni<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiya na sammā-adhisayitāni na<sup>14</sup> sammāpariseditāni<sup>14</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. *adds* saṅghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe. <sup>3</sup> Ph. *adds* bhavissati ti th° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agāravo (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sa°) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa°. So vata *and so on till* paṭi° agā° bh° ti n'etaṃ th° vi; yo so. <sup>5</sup> Ph. sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. th° etaṃ vi°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *continues*: pa || paṭi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭi°

<sup>8</sup> M. *inserts* pi so.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti th° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa *and so on*. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> M. "ppatṭhānānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits all from* andāni *to* kukkuṭivā.

<sup>13</sup> T. *inserts* nu. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjeyyun’<sup>1</sup> ti; atha kho abhabbā ‘va’<sup>2</sup> te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjītuṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni<sup>4</sup> na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti ‘ssa vacaniyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti ‘ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān’ assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā<sup>6</sup> kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjeyyun’ ti; atha kho abhabbā ‘va’ te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjītuṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> ‘nibbhijj’ *always*. <sup>2</sup> Ph. vata.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*: T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ‘cchedatāni. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa<sup>2</sup> vā palagandante-vāsikassa<sup>3</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vāsijaṭe<sup>6</sup> aṅgulipadāni<sup>7</sup> dissanti aṅgutṭhapadam<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvāssa evam nānam hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vāsijaṭassa khīnam. ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> pare' ti. atha khvāssa khīne khīnante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>12</sup> nānam hoti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam nānam hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja āsavānam khīnam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīne khīnante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nānam hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammāsāni<sup>15</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>16</sup> hemantikena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni<sup>18</sup> pāvussa-kena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippavutṭhāni<sup>20</sup> appakasiren' eva paṭippassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūtikāni bhavanti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. bala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> phala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevā-issa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. <sup>5</sup> T. ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'pādāni; M. aṅgula<sup>o</sup>; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'pādāni; M. Ph. aṅgula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. insert vā. <sup>10</sup> S. inserts tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S. inserts vā. <sup>12</sup> S. 'nantveva.

<sup>13</sup> T. omit 'va; M<sub>7</sub> has evam; S. 'nantveva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. chamāsāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. pariyāya. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. 'lam.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vatṭhāni.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. parihāyanti.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by S.

## LXVIII.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> sutam<sup>1</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalu sūcārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ<sup>2</sup>, disvā<sup>3</sup> maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evam bhante'.

Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā<sup>4</sup> upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ<sup>6</sup> ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yatha etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asūcisaṅkassara-samācārassa<sup>7</sup> paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññassa abrahmacāriṇassa<sup>8</sup> brahmacāripaṭiññassa<sup>8</sup> antoputissa<sup>9</sup> avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi<sup>10</sup> so bhikkhave mara-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> S. saṅgo throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. disvāna Bhagava.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. alīngetva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pādaṃ throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asūcīno saṅko      <sup>8</sup> T. °cāripaṭisaṃmassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. °putikassa; T. °pati-sa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>5</sub> omits also so.

naṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇhaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇhaṃ vā gahapatikaṇṇhaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ abhīyā dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>5</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>6</sup> ghaṃseyya<sup>7</sup>, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā mamsaṃ chindeyya, mamsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atthiṃ chindeyya, atthiṃ chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ<sup>10</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya<sup>11</sup>. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>13</sup> ti.

Ārocaṃāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>16</sup> balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>17</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>20</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>21</sup>. Yaṇ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; T. kissa.    <sup>4</sup> S. jaṅghā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vedhetvā.    <sup>6</sup> T. ghāseyyā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. sādiseyya.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> T. sādiseyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till* chindeyya. *then* pe<sup>12</sup> atthi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyati<sup>2</sup>, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya<sup>5</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyyā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh° paṭi° vo bh°, *but then* yaṃ khattiya° *as before*.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev' assa *nearly always*.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>11</sup> S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittena<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya<sup>5</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena<sup>12</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>13</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaraṃ<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || kāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh°      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tassa; M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of tam hi 'ssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>13</sup> M. °gulaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. uram.



pi daheyya antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adhobhāgā<sup>1</sup> nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ<sup>7</sup> tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> daheyya<sup>8</sup> jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>12</sup> ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ. na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>13</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'deyyāni. <sup>4</sup> T. 'deyyāni; M<sub>7</sub> 'deyyā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'gulaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'bhāgaṃ. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>14</sup> S. tassa. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam<sup>1</sup> sampajjalitam<sup>1</sup> sajotibhūtam<sup>1</sup> abhinisidāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham<sup>3</sup> paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjeyyā. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kīssa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā<sup>8</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>8</sup>.

7. Tam kiṃ mañnatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>11</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam<sup>12</sup> paccamaṇo sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā<sup>13</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits yaṃ vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. mañcā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭṭham (sic) vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. have paṭi<sup>o</sup> till dussilassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. phenu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits yaṃ, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Yesaṅ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tesan<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kārā<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākaṅ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

8. Attatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || yathā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. tassa. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'khāraṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. nesan; M<sub>6</sub> sante. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. kārā. <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddayā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi<sup>2</sup>, saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattimsu<sup>3</sup> 'dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā' ti, saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

## LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni<sup>4</sup> sāvakasatāni ahesum<sup>5</sup>. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>7</sup> pasādesum<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>.

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>10</sup> Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddālo<sup>12</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti<sup>14</sup>. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

<sup>1</sup> M. adds la.      <sup>2</sup> T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hināya va°      <sup>4</sup> T. inserts pi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahosi, so also in the next place.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> padosesum.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pā°      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesum<sup>1</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>6</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.

Evaṃ hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi<sup>11</sup>: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ<sup>12</sup> bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padesesum; M<sub>7</sub> padosesum.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paduṭṭha°

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit bahum so a° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. paduṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā; M<sub>7</sub> nando āma.

<sup>9</sup> T. kho; M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>10</sup> T. °to. <sup>11</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ<sup>1</sup>, kattabbhaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>2</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbhaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake<sup>3</sup> deve vassante udaye<sup>4</sup> udakabubbulaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>5</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbhaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udaye daṇḍarāji khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>6</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udaye daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ<sup>7</sup> lahukaṃ<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sighasotā<sup>10</sup> hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ<sup>11</sup> sā<sup>12</sup> āramati<sup>13</sup>, atha kho sā gacchat' eva<sup>14</sup> vattat' eva<sup>15</sup> sandat'<sup>16</sup> eva<sup>17</sup>, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ<sup>18</sup> lahukaṃ<sup>19</sup> . . .<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup> . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā<sup>22</sup> pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ<sup>23</sup> . . .<sup>24</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. boddhaṃ; S. phoṭṭabbhaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭivigacchati; M<sub>7</sub> patiga<sup>o</sup> *corr. to paṭivi<sup>o</sup> by another hand.* <sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit *only* lahukaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. siṅgha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. yāya; Ph. sā yaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

<sup>10</sup> S. ote ca; T. M<sub>6</sub> *only* ote. <sup>11</sup> S. ote ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. sanāt'. <sup>13</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

<sup>15</sup> *in Ph. this simile is missing.* <sup>16</sup> M. la.

ayokaṭāhe maṃsapesī<sup>1</sup> pakkhittā<sup>2</sup> khippaṃ yeva paṭi-  
vigacchati<sup>3</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa  
maṃsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
. . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa  
gāvi vajjhā<sup>6</sup> aghātaṇaṃ niyyamānā yaṇ ñad eva pādaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> vadhassa<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> mara-  
nassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ<sup>11</sup> jīvitaṃ  
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ.  
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ  
saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā  
kumārikā alampateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave  
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhā ahesum: sītaṃ  
uṇhaṃ jighacchā<sup>12</sup> pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma  
bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako satthā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu  
evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ  
dhammaṃ desessati<sup>14</sup> 'appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussā-  
naṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Man-  
tāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>8</sup>  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakaṃ jīvitaṃ  
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ.  
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup>  
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo<sup>16</sup>.  
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tiṇi yeva utusatāni  
jīvati: utusatam hemantānaṃ, utusatam gimhānaṃ, utusa-  
taṃ vassānaṃ. Tiṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto  
dvādasa<sup>17</sup> yeva māsasatāni jīvati: cattāri māsasatāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °pesiyā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ttāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭivijjhati. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> T. vajjhaṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. padaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vaddhassa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S. <sup>11</sup> S. gāvi° <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dīgh°

<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desessanti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>16</sup> M. S. add vā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saṃ.

hemantānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māśasatāni jivanto catuvisatiṃ<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāśasatāni jivati: aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni gimhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvisatiṃ<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāśasatāni<sup>4</sup> jivanto chattimsaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jivanto dvesattatiṃ<sup>6</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatiṃ<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvisatiṃ<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvisatiṃ<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ<sup>8</sup> mātuthaññāya<sup>8</sup> saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup>. Tat<sup>10</sup> ime bhattantarāya<sup>9</sup>: kupito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, vyādhito<sup>11</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, alābhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi saṃkhāto, āyuppamaṇaṃ pi saṃkhātaṃ<sup>14</sup>, utū pi saṃkhātā, saṃvaccharā<sup>15</sup> pi saṃkhātā, māsā pi saṃkhātā, addhamāsa<sup>16</sup> pi saṃkhātā, ratti pi saṃkhātā, rattindivā<sup>17</sup> pi saṃkhātā. bhattā pi saṃkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi saṃkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hite-sinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippa-tisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saṃ.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.      <sup>4</sup> S. aṭṭhaddha°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva; M<sub>6</sub> °sattatimsaṃ ñeva.

<sup>7</sup> M. °ti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya; M<sub>6</sub> °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatth°.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> byāsatto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālā°      <sup>14</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> utusaṃv°

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsaṃ).

<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā.



Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāgaram<sup>4</sup> upamā dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārichattakaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvanam<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>9</sup> ti.

## LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> jānāti<sup>9</sup>, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ  
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-  
samvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-  
tunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī,  
āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ  
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ  
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa  
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-  
vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ  
jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd°

<sup>2</sup> S. dutiyo. <sup>3</sup> S. purisaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma; *omitted by* M. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bha°; Ph. vacanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kenānusāni; S. °kenānusāsani; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te dasā  
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. ābhi°

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anakavivitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavivitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. ābhī°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe.

## LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || lahukaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

### LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti. lahukam āpattiṃ jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

### LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: eso<sup>7</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *then* āsavānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>5</sup> S. °sena. <sup>6</sup> T. °ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *repeats here* n'eso dh° *till* dhāreyyāsi.

## LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā<sup>1</sup> uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya<sup>2</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūl-havinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbaṃ<sup>4</sup>, yebbhuyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti  
Sāsaṇaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikaraṇasamathena<sup>9</sup> ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> nissuttattā<sup>11</sup> sotthiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . ninahātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . .<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhikaranadhammā samathā.    <sup>2</sup> T. upa°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭiññāya karetabbā (M<sub>7</sub> karetabbam) for paṭi° dā°    <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo nīṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. tatiyo.

<sup>8</sup> this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

<sup>9</sup> M. adhirāṇa°    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. niyu°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sotthiyo.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ninahātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> arīhatattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadīṭṭhi ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rūgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti. kusīto hoti. muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti. āradhaviṛiyo hoti. satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccaśāññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ariyittā; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ārakattā; S. *omits this phrase*.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ārako; T. *omits* hoti. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ārattā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ar° *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> T. taṇhā.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>8</sup> M. *adds* Samānavaggo navamo; Ph. *adds* vaggo; *then* M. *has* tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. *give the following* uddāna:

Bhinnā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. *nhātako veda*°)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. *omino*) de-sitā te Tathāgatā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa . . dakkh°

Āṅguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jivitapariyādānañ ca<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oram-bhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>3</sup> cakkhusmim<sup>7</sup> khayānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim vayānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim virāgānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim nirodhānupassī<sup>8</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> cakkhusmim<sup>8</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> sotasmim . . .<sup>9</sup> ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pāh<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. la.

tḥabbesu . . .<sup>1</sup> dhammesu . . . cakkhuvīññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> sota-  
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-  
 viññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> manoviññāṇe . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 sotasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse  
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> manosamphasse . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
 samphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya  
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya  
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-  
 samphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-  
 saññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabba-  
 saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .  
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasāñcetanāya rasasañcetanāya  
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasāñcetanāya . . .  
 rūpatanḥāya . . . saddatanḥāya . . . gandhatanḥāya . . .  
 rasatanḥāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanḥāya . . . dhammatanḥāya  
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .  
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke  
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .  
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .<sup>5</sup>  
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe  
 . . . sañkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī  
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī  
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati  
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .  
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °jā *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by Ph.*      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. *insert* pañcakkhandhe.

<sup>6</sup> M. *adds the following* uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu  
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti viṣuṃ aṭṭha  
 saññā sañcetanā tanhā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
 gocarassa viṣuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā  
 kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbeṇ  
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni  
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.



1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>3</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, pahānaśaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>5</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .<sup>7</sup> cāgāya . . .<sup>1</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya<sup>8</sup> . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhiññāya.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert bhāvanāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. imassā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issā.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>2</sup>.

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *these two phrases are missing in S.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *adds*: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā samkhittena ca. *Then*: [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pīthi° (*sic*) passaddhi° samādhi° upekkhā°. Rāgassa bh° abhiññāya ime satta dh° bh° ti. Rāgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta? Anicca-saññā, anatta° *and so on, as above, till the end*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sattanipātaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sattako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samattaṃ; S. niṭṭhito; M<sub>7</sub> *adds* siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya  
susamāradhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ  
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo  
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa<sup>4</sup> aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ  
vā kamati, uttarim<sup>5</sup> appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-  
tāya susamāradhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati appamāṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭissato  
tanu<sup>7</sup> saññojana<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

---

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this udāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. has Pannāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādaṃ. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'no.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali<sup>1</sup> tena  
hoti,  
sabbe 'va<sup>2</sup> pāṇe manasānukampi<sup>3</sup> pahūtamariyo<sup>4</sup> paka-  
roti<sup>5</sup> puññaṃ.  
Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhavim vijetva<sup>6</sup> rājisayo<sup>7</sup> yajamānā-  
nupariyayā<sup>8</sup>  
assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsāṃ<sup>9</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>10</sup>  
niraggaḷaṃ,  
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti  
soḷasiṃ  
candappabbhā tāragaṇā va sabbe.  
Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jināti<sup>11</sup> na jāpaye<sup>12</sup>  
mettaṃso<sup>13</sup> sabbabhūtānaṃ<sup>14</sup>. veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti.

## II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha<sup>15</sup> paccayā<sup>15</sup> ādi-  
brahmacariyikāya<sup>10</sup> paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya  
paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthāraṃ upanissāya vi-  
harati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ<sup>18</sup>.  
yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ  
ca gāraṇaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭthamo hetu paṭthamo  
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya  
paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °lam. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; M<sub>8</sub> pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °paṃ. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. <sup>6</sup> S. jinitvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. rājisayo; M<sub>8</sub> *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijisayo.

<sup>8</sup> S. °cariyagā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vācā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāca°; M<sub>8</sub> vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jā°; T. M<sub>7</sub> pānāti. <sup>12</sup> T. jānāpaye.

<sup>13</sup> S. mettaso. <sup>14</sup> S. °tāni; M<sub>6</sub> sambhūtānaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nikam *throughout*; T. °nikā; M<sub>7</sub> garuṭṭhākam;  
M<sub>6</sub> sabrahmacārikam. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °cāri *throughout*.

3. So tam Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemaṃ ca gāravaṃ ca, te<sup>3</sup> kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: Idaṃ bhante kathāṃ? Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>4</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c'eva<sup>5</sup> vivaranti<sup>6</sup>. anuttānikataṇṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>8</sup>, anekavihītesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

4. So tam dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

5. Sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharatī ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṇakalyāṇā sātthaṃ<sup>9</sup> savyañjanāṃ<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nikam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. so. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarass' eva.

<sup>6</sup> S. vivaṭanti. <sup>7</sup> T. 'kaṇ. <sup>8</sup> M. uttāniṃ ka°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satthaṃ throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'nā throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'rūpassa throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

8. Saṅghagato<sup>1</sup> kho pana anānākaṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmāṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, param vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, iti<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> hetu aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti<sup>8</sup> pemaṃ ca gāraṃ ca; addhā ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya<sup>9</sup> garuttāya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

11. Tam kho paṇāyama āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ānanda°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. garuttāya. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>1</sup> kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko<sup>2</sup> attho<sup>2</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇa<sup>3</sup> c'eva<sup>4</sup> vivaranti<sup>5</sup>, anuttānikataṇṇa ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāṇiyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Tam<sup>7</sup> kho paṇāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena<sup>8</sup> vūpakāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca; addhā ayam<sup>7</sup> āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

13. Sīlavā kho paṇāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho paṇāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sūtham<sup>9</sup> savyañjanaṃ<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Āraddhaviriyo kho paṇāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. so.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivaraṇṇa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. vivaṭanti.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passati *without* ti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sūthā.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'nā.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here 'rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānākathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānākathiko, sāmāṃ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, param vā ajjhesati<sup>3</sup>, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayanupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti ti.

### III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsi ca hoti piyagarahī ca<sup>6</sup> lābhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādittī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. anākathito; M<sub>7</sub> anākatiko; M<sub>6</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sāmāññaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ajjhosati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>2</sup> hirimā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca<sup>3</sup> bahubhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo<sup>5</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>6</sup> ca agaru<sup>7</sup> ca abhāvanīyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇī ca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>10</sup> akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>10</sup> ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.  
ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> vipariṇāma-  
dhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na<sup>8</sup> mathenti cittam anitṭhato no<sup>10</sup>  
paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup>  
na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti.

## VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa 'uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. aṭṭha 'me; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha ime.

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph.; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. yasūyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthaṅg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kin nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? ‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā<sup>2</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā<sup>2</sup>; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha. bhā-sissāmī ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati ‘uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ. taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamman’ ti ya-thābhūtaṃ na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> maraṇena<sup>7</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>7</sup> . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ‘yāso; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ‘yaso.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhavaṃ<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. jarāmarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> bhavaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā<sup>1</sup> . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>2</sup>. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So<sup>4</sup> uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam<sup>5</sup> yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno<sup>6</sup> parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>7</sup> maraṇena<sup>7</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>8</sup>, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso<sup>8</sup>, idaṃ nānakaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>9</sup> yaso<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>10</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca  
sukhaṃ ca<sup>11</sup> dukkham<sup>12</sup>:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-  
dhammā,

ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-  
dhamme.

Iṭṭhassa<sup>13</sup> dhammā na mathenti<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ anīṭṭhato no  
paṭighātam eti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānāti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hinno.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarāmara°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yāso; M. S. °yaso; M<sub>6</sub> adhippāyo.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ayaso yaso.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. udd ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ithassa; Ph. aṭṭhassa. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,  
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti.

## VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinna<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinna<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinna<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhi-  
bhuyya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>6</sup> uppannaṃ yasam . . . uppannaṃ<sup>11</sup> ayasam<sup>11</sup> . . . uppannaṃ sakkāram

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atthaṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> atthamg°; M<sub>9</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. + T. °dinna°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna° ° M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °dinna°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna° <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

. . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .  
 uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhihhuyya<sup>1</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ  
 abhihhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ? Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave  
 uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhihhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ  
 āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihhuyya<sup>5</sup> vi-  
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. Yaṃ  
 hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>7</sup> uppannaṃ ya-  
 saṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayaṣaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . .  
 uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .  
 uppannaṃ pāpamittatam anabhihhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajje-  
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhi-  
 hhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti.  
 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ  
 lābhaṃ abhihhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>9</sup>  
 uppannaṃ yaṣaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayaṣaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
 sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pā-  
 picchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhihhuyya<sup>10</sup>  
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-  
 baṃ : —

5. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, up-  
 pannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>13</sup> uppannaṃ yaṣaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
 ayaṣaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asak-  
 kāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpa-  
 mittatam abhihhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāma<sup>14</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-  
 khave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñ.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give it in full; M. has la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have pa  
 after alābhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. twice. <sup>6</sup> T. hi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. twice; M. omits vihareyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. twice; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihareyyāma; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihareyyāma.

## VIII.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattiṃ<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatisesu pāturahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārisa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Sam-

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vatṭa° *always*; M<sub>8</sub> Dhajoli° *always*; M<sub>6</sub> Dhvajā° *always*; M<sub>7</sub> Dhavalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaṇṇo *throughout*; T. °vano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vano *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ś. uttara°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dakkhiṇa°

<sup>6</sup> T. *continues*: attasampattiṃ pacca° hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>: attasampattiṃ para° pacca° hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .<sup>4</sup> attasampattiṃ<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti' ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisesū antarāhito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .<sup>8</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti' ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idam'<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upamaṇ te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kācehi<sup>16</sup> pi piṭakehi<sup>17</sup> pi ucchaṅgehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°      <sup>2</sup> T. desesi.

<sup>3</sup> S. *has*: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā° hoti ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Dhva°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samukhe; M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T. pamukho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.      <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. pana.

<sup>10</sup> S. °bhānaṃ; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert upādāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. upamāyam.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jānanti.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °thañña°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññaṃ.      <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kājehi.

<sup>17</sup> S. sisakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. uccaṅgehi; M<sub>8</sub> ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkelhi.



pi añjalihi<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam<sup>2</sup> mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā' ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññārāsīmā<sup>7</sup> āharāmā ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā' ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabban taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ<sup>9</sup> c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaṇāmā' ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva<sup>11</sup> subhāsitaṃ<sup>12</sup> idaṃ<sup>12</sup> āyasmataṃ Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabban taṃ tassa<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya<sup>14</sup> mayaṃ c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaṇāmā ti<sup>15</sup>. Ekam<sup>16</sup> idaṃ bhante Uttara<sup>17</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe<sup>18</sup> pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .<sup>20</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ<sup>9</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>21</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṅgulihi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. āhara. <sup>5</sup> T. yo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. dhañña<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> here corr. to °dhañña<sup>o</sup>, and it continues: yade dānna<sup>o</sup> (sic) dāṇamā ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. <sup>11</sup> T. yāvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tañ c'idaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> add bhante.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. upādāya alone.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāmā ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṃ. <sup>17</sup> S. inserts ekam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diñña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhikhūto pariyādinna-citto<sup>1</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhikhūto pariyādinna-citto<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya.

8. Katha<sup>o</sup> ca<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>7</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>8</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>9</sup> vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhikhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyū āsavā vighāta-pariḷāhā, uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyū āsavā vighāta-pariḷāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. °diṇṇa°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diṇṇa°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>6</sup> S. kiñci.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. *twice*.      <sup>8</sup> M. la.

<sup>9</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>10</sup> M. *twice*; M<sub>8</sub> *has* abhikhuyya *twice*.      <sup>11</sup> M. *twice*.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* pana.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ āyasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata<sup>3</sup> bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci<sup>4</sup> patiṭṭhito<sup>5</sup>. Uggāṇhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhito<sup>7</sup> āyaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'<sup>9</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā<sup>10</sup> vadamāno<sup>10</sup> vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'<sup>11</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>12</sup> aññatra<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane<sup>14</sup> mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena<sup>15</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum<sup>16</sup>?

2. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>18</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> *all MSS. double it.*      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ettāvata.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kimhi ci.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> upaṭṭhito.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °sañhito; M. M<sub>8</sub> °saññito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthahi-o.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhagavā.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tippabhako.      <sup>12</sup> T. taṃ kim; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. maññatha; M<sub>8</sub> maññayya; M<sub>7</sub> aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nesu.      <sup>15</sup> S. yehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. °tun ti.      <sup>17</sup> T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>18</sup> T. °kāya; M<sub>8</sub> °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam āloketi 'evaṃ me<sup>3</sup> puratthimam<sup>4</sup> disam<sup>4</sup> ālokeyato nabhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>5</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . uddham ulloketabbam<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . adho oloketabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisam<sup>16</sup> anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisam anuvilokayato nabhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram<sup>19</sup> ahāreti<sup>20</sup> neva davāya na madāya<sup>21</sup> na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim<sup>22</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mā. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> disā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M<sub>8</sub>. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °bbā. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo; S. °bbā. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bbam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °sā. <sup>16</sup> T. °disā. <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti. <sup>19</sup> M. āhāre. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahāreti.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. maddāya.

<sup>22</sup> T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyoga-mim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando diva-sam caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamamaṃ yāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhīṇena passena<sup>3</sup> sihaseyyamaṃ kappeti<sup>4</sup> pāde<sup>5</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sam-pajāno uttāhānasāññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pacchimamaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyaṇuyogasmiṃ hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>8</sup>, viditā abbhatthamaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā . . .<sup>9</sup> viditā vitakkā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti. viditā abbhatthamaṃ gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti<sup>11</sup>.

Kim aññatara<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yena<sup>13</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunnamaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti?

## X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyama<sup>1</sup> viharati Gaggarāya<sup>14</sup> pokkharaniyā<sup>14</sup> tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ<sup>15</sup> paṭicarati<sup>16</sup>, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti<sup>17</sup>, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi: —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T. kappenti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pādena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> accādhāya.    <sup>7</sup> T. rattiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhā; M<sub>6</sub> upasamgahamti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. continues: la | abbhatthamaṃ and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S. hoti ti.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

<sup>13</sup> S. yehi.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Gaggarāpokkharaniyā; T. Gaggara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. aññena<sup>o</sup>; T. aññena a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari; M<sub>8</sub> paṭivadati.    <sup>17</sup> T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamath<sup>1</sup> etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo. Kiṃ vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> viheṭheti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitāṃ vilokitaṃ<sup>7</sup> sammiñjitaṃ<sup>8</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. yāv'assa bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti. tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>11</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>13</sup> samaṇakāraṇḍavo<sup>14</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsesi<sup>15</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>16</sup> ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakarane<sup>18</sup> yavadūsi<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup> yavakāraṇḍavo<sup>20</sup>. tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ<sup>22</sup> hoti. seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv'assa sīsaṃ na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi'<sup>24</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>25</sup> yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M<sub>8</sub> omits dh° etaṃ bh° puggo; M<sub>6</sub> dametth' esam.

<sup>2</sup> M. °vye; T. °vā; M<sub>8</sub> apaneso. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. so; Ph. te; M<sub>8</sub> kiro for kiṃ vo; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viheṭheyān ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M<sub>8</sub> visetheti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>9</sup> T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi; T. °ducci. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °palāso.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °kar°; M<sub>6</sub> °karaṇḍako; T. °kāravo.

<sup>15</sup> T. nāmesenti. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ādusi; Ph. dūdhasasi.

<sup>17</sup> T. °panno; M<sub>6</sub> °panna. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

<sup>19</sup> T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M<sub>8</sub> patharūpe.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °kar°

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> nāṭaṃ. <sup>22</sup> S. palāsaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. has santiṭṭhattati (or san nī°) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb°

<sup>24</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi. <sup>25</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇḍavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlam uppā-  
 ṭetvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa  
 hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesi<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva  
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva  
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ sam-  
 miñjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā  
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. yāv' assa bhikkhū  
 āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ  
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'<sup>7</sup> 'vāyaṃ'<sup>8</sup>  
 samaṇapalāpo<sup>9</sup> samaṇakāraṇḍavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-  
 ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup>  
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññārāsissa vuvahya-  
 mānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni dāḥāni sāravantāni.  
 tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ puñjo<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni  
 dubbalāni palāpāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vato ekamantaṃ apavahati<sup>19</sup>.  
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjaninū<sup>20</sup> gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya  
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake<sup>21</sup>  
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa  
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ  
 ālokitam vilokitaṃ sammījitaṃ<sup>22</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-  
 cīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ. yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato  
 ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kar° <sup>2</sup> M. 'tetvā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'detvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chaṭṭenti; M<sub>8</sub> dhānenti. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'ti. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samī° <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>5</sub> cāyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'lāso.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kar° <sup>11</sup> T. dūsesi; Ph. duseti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vuvha°; M<sub>6</sub> byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;  
 M<sub>8</sub> puñña° <sup>13</sup> T. ṭhāni; Ph. adds pana.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also dhaññāni.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. puñjam; M. Ph. puñjāni; M<sub>8</sub> puññāni.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> honti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T. bhadrake; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have bhadrake always.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī° <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyaṃ' <sup>2</sup> samaṇapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake <sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya <sup>7</sup> atthiko <sup>7</sup> tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ <sup>8</sup> ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ <sup>9</sup> tad <sup>10</sup> eva rukkhāṃ kuṭhāripāsena <sup>11</sup> ākoṭeti <sup>12</sup>. Tattha yāni <sup>13</sup> tāni rukkhāni dāhāni sāravantāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākoṭitāni kakkhalaṃ <sup>15</sup> paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni. tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam <sup>12</sup> enaṃ <sup>16</sup> mūle <sup>17</sup> chindati <sup>16</sup>, mūle <sup>18</sup> chinditvā <sup>19</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā <sup>20</sup> anto suvisodhitāṃ <sup>21</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitāṃ visodhetvā udapānapanāliṃ <sup>22</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhi ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitāṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ <sup>23</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyaṃ' <sup>24</sup> samaṇapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °lāso. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. °kar°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrake.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °panālihatthiko; M<sub>8</sub> °panāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyatthiko; M<sub>6</sub> pānaliyā atthāyati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kudhāraṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. taṃ; M. yaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M. yad.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kudhāri° <sup>12</sup> M. °ṭeyya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. adds pana. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakkhalaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> katthalaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlaṃ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlaṃ; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °detvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>21</sup> T. susodhitāṃ; M<sub>8</sub> suvisotthitaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M. S. udapānanāliṃ; M<sub>8</sub> udapānapanāliṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °panāliyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °pānāliyaṃ. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī°

<sup>24</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ; Ph. vā cāyaṃ.



Samvāsayaṃ<sup>1</sup> vijānātha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano iti  
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī saṭho  
 saṇhāvāco<sup>4</sup> janavati samaṇo<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsati  
 raho karoti karaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro  
 saṃsappī<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādi taṃ<sup>8</sup> veditvā yathā kathaṃ?  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha<sup>9</sup> naṃ  
 karaṇḍavaṃ<sup>10</sup> niddhamatha<sup>11</sup> kasambuṃ<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palāpe<sup>14</sup> vāhetha assamaṇe<sup>15</sup> samaṇamānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvāna<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsaṃ kappayavho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>22</sup>:

Mettaṃ<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piyā<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattiyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karaṇḍavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

## XI:8.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-  
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle<sup>21</sup>. Atha kho Verañjo

<sup>1</sup> S. 'sāya. <sup>2</sup> S. 'netha. <sup>3</sup> S. pāpiccha°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'vācā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> santavāto. <sup>5</sup> Ph. 'ṇā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kaṭanaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> kanaṃ *or* kataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saṃkampi. <sup>8</sup> T. naṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jjeyyātha; M<sub>8</sub> 'jjāsa; M<sub>6</sub> 'yā ca; T. abhinibbi° <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kar°; M<sub>8</sub> 'vi. <sup>11</sup> S. 'omavā.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'buñ.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'vā; M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'po; M. Ph. 'lāse. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> asa°; M<sub>7</sub> 'no.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇo samaṇamānino; M<sub>7</sub> samanānino.

<sup>17</sup> S. 'omitvā. <sup>18</sup> S. 'ccham.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° <sup>20</sup> S. paṭi°

<sup>21</sup> M. Metta°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>22</sup> *in* T. M<sub>6</sub> *there is no uddāna at all.* <sup>23</sup> S. metta°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya. <sup>25</sup> S. *inserts* ca.

<sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo; S. piye; S. *adds* dve cāppiye.

<sup>27</sup> Ph. kar°

<sup>28</sup> S. *has as title* Atthakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'mande; S. 'pūcimaṇḍarukkhamaṇe.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama: na<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti<sup>7</sup>. Taya-idaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Taya-idaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ paṇḍitaṃ sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā<sup>11</sup> ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa<sup>14</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā<sup>15</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>16</sup> āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho<sup>17</sup> yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sārā°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. etaṃ *instead of* me taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> S. *puts na after* Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit it*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *omit ti*. <sup>8</sup> S. yad idaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe; Ph. S. vuḍḍhe.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. kho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues with* pariyāyo *at the beginning of the next* §.

<sup>13</sup> M. pahinnā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° *throughout*.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> *omit ti*.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā<sup>2</sup> ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

4. 'Akiriyaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa. anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyāyena<sup>7</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi<sup>8</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena<sup>7</sup> manoduccaritena<sup>7</sup>, jigucchāmi<sup>9</sup> anekavihitānaṃ<sup>10</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam.

<sup>4</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* kho. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>8</sup> T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāṃ vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>2</sup>.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammam desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup>: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>7</sup>.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>8</sup>.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>9</sup> khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā<sup>9</sup> punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti<sup>10</sup> pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

<sup>1</sup> S. *addh* jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>2</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *atha*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *kho sa*; M<sub>8</sub> *khvassa*; M<sub>6</sub> *khvāssa*; T. *me sa*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *venayiko*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues*: tapassī samaṇo *and so on*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *kho sa*; M<sub>6</sub> *khvāssa*.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *kho sa*; M<sub>8</sub> *khvassa*; M<sub>6</sub> *khvāssa*.

<sup>9</sup> T. *°seyyam*; M. *addh* na. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *°ttiya*.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatinaṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavattukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo. yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaḥkāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamataraṃ pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā<sup>3</sup> sotthinā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacaniyo<sup>6</sup> jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo<sup>7</sup>, so hi nesam bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evam eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va<sup>9</sup> loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho<sup>8</sup> seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vihāsim<sup>14</sup>; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ<sup>8</sup> pītisukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pariseritāni; M<sub>8</sub> omits sammā parise°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °cchāpakāṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patā°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sotthi. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. svassa; M<sub>8</sub> samā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add here ti, and omit the following words; M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāham.

<sup>11</sup> S. appa°; T. apammu°; M. asamuṭṭhā; M<sub>8</sub> asamuṭṭhā; M<sub>6</sub> asamuṭṭhā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh°

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T. °māya.

dutiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ<sup>3</sup>, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samābhiṭṭe citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittam abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup>. So<sup>8</sup> anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe «amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>10</sup> amutra udapādim, tatrapāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>11</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>12</sup> āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpa-kass' eva<sup>14</sup> aṇḍakosamhā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yajjh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °demi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anejja°; M<sub>8</sub> ānañca°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so 'ham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Iti.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigato.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>14</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>2</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage<sup>4</sup> satte pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsu-caritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiya majjhime yāme dutiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>6</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>7</sup> āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiya abhinibbidhā<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass'<sup>9</sup> eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> āsavānaṃ khayañāyā<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>10</sup>. So «idaṃ dukkhaṇ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ānāñja<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ānejja<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mānussakena *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. °pahe.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Ayaṃ kho me.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigatā; M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. khayā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °si.      <sup>11</sup> T. omits this phrase.

«ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> āsavaśamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,  
«ayaṃ āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ  
āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.  
Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ  
vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā  
pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>2</sup> ñāṇaṃ  
ahosi. «Khīṇā<sup>3</sup> jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-  
ṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho  
me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,  
avijjā vihatā<sup>4</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>5</sup> āloko uppanno  
yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ  
kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>6</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchā-  
pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte<sup>7</sup> Veraṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>8</sup>.  
Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ<sup>9</sup> bho Gotama,  
seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-  
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan ti.

## XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kūṭāgārasalāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā  
abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre<sup>11</sup> sannisinnā  
sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>,  
dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
santi<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato. <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || upāsakaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. &ndhā° throughout. <sup>12</sup> T. bhāsati.



2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho<sup>5</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>6</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham<sup>7</sup> Nāṭaputtam<sup>6</sup> etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisankhāro<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nisa° *always*. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *once*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T. Nāta°; M<sub>6</sub> Nātha°; M<sub>7</sub> Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmibhisam°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *once*.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

<sup>11</sup> T. *once*. <sup>12</sup> Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

<sup>13</sup> M. saṃghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho<sup>1</sup> Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; kim hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Nigaṇṭhā<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe<sup>8</sup> tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āramam pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham; T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub> add tam. <sup>4</sup> T. once.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kinti 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham; M<sub>6</sub> °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. <sup>9</sup> S. etam.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukamā<sup>5</sup> hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam' ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho<sup>7</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S. kiñ ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M<sub>6</sub> dhammassānu°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vādo. <sup>5</sup> M. nabbha° <sup>6</sup> M. S. ji°

<sup>7</sup> S. appa° <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi<sup>1</sup> anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. je<sup>o</sup>; M. je<sup>o</sup> and ji<sup>o</sup>

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vina-  
yāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena  
maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko sa-  
maṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā  
vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya  
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ  
Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ  
vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthu-  
katā anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ  
tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā  
anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha  
pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya:  
tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena  
ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā  
vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apa-  
gabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti?  
Yassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti  
pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ  
anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi.  
Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-  
bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-  
katā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo,  
yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apa-  
gabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti,  
tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā  
vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya  
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha

<sup>1</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °bhāvaṃ k° *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> S. appa° *always*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: ayaṃ kho and so on.

<sup>5</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assasettḥo.

assattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsena<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>1</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantam bhante abhiikkantam<sup>4</sup> bhante . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-petam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Anuviccekāram kho Siha karoḥi, anuviccekāro<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam<sup>7</sup> sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccekāram kho Siha karoḥi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Vesālim<sup>9</sup> paṭakam<sup>10</sup> parihareyyum: Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccekāram kho Siha karoḥi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Digharattam kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upagatanam piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: digharattam kho te<sup>16</sup> Siha Nigaṇṭhānam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upagatanam piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam<sup>17</sup> maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me<sup>18</sup> tam<sup>18</sup> bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assāssattho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, add ca. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa || upāsakam. <sup>5</sup> M. la.

<sup>6</sup> M, avicca° <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °li; T. °liyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M, pāṭikam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam. <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ndhānam; M<sub>6</sub> °nthānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tesam. <sup>14</sup> S. piṇḍapātam. <sup>15</sup> S. pāham.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etam.

«mayham eva dānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dātabbhaṃ. na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbhaṃ, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu<sup>6</sup> pi dāne<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme<sup>10</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vinivaraṇacittaṃ<sup>12</sup> udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā<sup>13</sup> buddhānaṃ sāmukhaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi<sup>14</sup>: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ<sup>15</sup> vatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> apagatakālakam<sup>16</sup> samma<sup>17</sup>-d-eva rajanaṃ<sup>18</sup> paṭiggaṇheyya<sup>19</sup>, evaṃ eva Sihassa<sup>20</sup> senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādiyaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ' ti.

10. Atha kho Siha senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo<sup>21</sup> vidadadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'adhi-vāsetu me<sup>22</sup> bhante<sup>23</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'ndhesu; M<sub>6</sub> 'nthesu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S. tatiyakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'pubba'. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.

<sup>11</sup> T. aññesi. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> vini<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> niva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sā. <sup>14</sup> M. 'ti; M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi. <sup>15</sup> S. suddha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. S. 'lakam. <sup>17</sup> T. sammā. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rañj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> patiga<sup>o</sup> <sup>20</sup> T. Siha<sup>o</sup> <sup>21</sup> T. pattha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātanāya<sup>1</sup> bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam<sup>2</sup> ambho purisa pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi<sup>4</sup> 'kālo bhante, Sihassa<sup>5</sup> senāpatissa<sup>5</sup> nivesane<sup>6</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ' ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa<sup>7</sup> senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇīṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> rathiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> siṅghāṭakena<sup>11</sup> siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullaṃ<sup>12</sup> pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṃ<sup>13</sup> kataṃ, taṃ<sup>14</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa kataṃ<sup>15</sup> mamsaṃ<sup>15</sup> paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagghe<sup>16</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā<sup>17</sup> paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullaṃ<sup>12</sup> pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṃ<sup>13</sup> kataṃ, taṃ<sup>18</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ<sup>19</sup> uddissa kataṃ<sup>15</sup> mamsaṃ<sup>15</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T. suvā°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. °yādetvā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭidāyāyetvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Siha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā; M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> S. thulāṃ; M. thula; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> thulla°

<sup>13</sup> M. missakabhattaṃ.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. S.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaṭa°; Ph. kataṃ ma° and kata°;  
T. kammaṃ.      <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. yaggaha.

<sup>17</sup> T. bāhaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> bāha.      <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānaṃ.



bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti<sup>1</sup>. 'Alaṃ<sup>2</sup> ayyo<sup>3</sup>, digharattaṃ hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto jiranti<sup>5</sup> taṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam asatā<sup>7</sup> tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā<sup>8</sup>, na ca mayam jivitaḥetu pi sañcicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropeyyāma<sup>9</sup>' ti.

12. Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanienena<sup>10</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup> bhuttāvim onitapattapaṇim ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

### XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājābhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>15</sup> saṃkhaṃ<sup>16</sup> gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassaṃ disāyaṃ aṇṇe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyaṃ jāto hoti; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti allam vā sukkaṃ<sup>17</sup> vā, taṃ sakkaccaṃ yeva<sup>18</sup> paribhuñjati avikiranto<sup>18</sup>; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: taṃ Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. ayam. <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pan' etc.

<sup>5</sup> M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °nti; M. °cikkhitum.

<sup>9</sup> T. oro°; M<sub>8</sub> °yyā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. taṃ Bh°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadra) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> S. rāja° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> rāja° and rāja°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rāja°; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṅkhyam; S. saṃkhyam throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukkaṃ <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atitekaronto.

hoti sukkhasamvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbējetā<sup>3</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sāṭheyyāni kūṭheyyāni<sup>5</sup> jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmanāyā<sup>7</sup> vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>8</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha<sup>9</sup> va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti yāva<sup>10</sup> jīvitamaraṇapariyodānā<sup>11</sup> thāmaṃ<sup>12</sup> upadamsetā<sup>13</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>14</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>15</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṅkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi<sup>17</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti<sup>19</sup> lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ<sup>20</sup> sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati<sup>21</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati<sup>22</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukkhasamvāso<sup>23</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbējetā<sup>24</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>25</sup> sāṭheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. °se.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. insert ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tāya; M<sub>8</sub> uppajjetā.      <sup>4</sup> all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti.      <sup>5</sup> T. kuṭh°      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °danāya; M<sub>8</sub> is spoiled here.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kammaññe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> attha.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvata.

<sup>11</sup> T. °nam; M<sub>6</sub> jīvitampariyodānā.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. °mā; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitaṃsetā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭhahi.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā; Ph. rājabhoggo.

<sup>16</sup> M. here saṅkham.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. aṅgehi.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>19</sup> S. deti.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. je°; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>8</sub> has jekucchinā (sic).

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jigucchi hoti.      <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasamvāse.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajetvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, ‘kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>6</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi’ ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen’ eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sammāsamaḍhi; āradhaviṛiyo viharati ‘kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atṭhi<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsa-lohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamaṇa pattaḃbaṃ<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> apāpunītvā<sup>10</sup> viṛiyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhaviṣṣati’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### XIV.

1. Atṭha ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave assakhaṇṇke<sup>12</sup> desessāmi<sup>13</sup> atṭha ca<sup>7</sup> assadose atṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisakhaṇṇke atṭha ca<sup>7</sup> purisadose, taṃ supātha sādhuṇṇa<sup>14</sup> manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave atṭha assakhaṇṇkā atṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇko pehī<sup>15</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. kuṭṭh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe.      <sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhāntu.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. n’etaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pā°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S. pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sehi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>2</sup> pati kubbaram hanti<sup>3</sup> tidaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjitvā rathisam yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna<sup>8</sup> ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam. paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā<sup>10</sup> sārathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyivā<sup>11</sup> patodaṃ<sup>12</sup> dantehi<sup>13</sup> mukhādānam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pavatteti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pativaddheti.

<sup>2</sup> M. laṃghati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> laṃkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hanati; M<sub>8</sub> harati; S. paharati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> daṇḍam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa; M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M. satthim; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence. <sup>9</sup> M. T. gaṇhāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dayitvā; M<sub>7</sub> °dhiyivā every time.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> S. patodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. °latṭhihi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dānam; M. °tṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>3</sup>, tatth' eva khilattṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde saṃharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde saṃharitvā<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi<sup>9</sup> na sarāmi' ti asatiyā<sup>10</sup> 'va nibbeṭṭheti'<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>13</sup>, piṭṭhito rathaṃ paṭivatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> vidamṣitvā; M<sub>7</sub> vidimṣitvā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'va. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. saṃharitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits pa° ca pāde saṃh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṃkha°

<sup>8</sup> S. *always puts* bhikkhū *after* bhikkhum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> assa°; S. āpattiyā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nibbeṭṭheti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. pavatteti; M<sub>8</sub> pari°; T. M<sub>6</sub> pativaddheti; M<sub>7</sub> °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati<sup>1</sup> 'kim nu kho tuyham<sup>2</sup> bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvaṃ pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasī<sup>3</sup> ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>3</sup> pati<sup>4</sup> kubbaram hanti<sup>5</sup> tidaṇḍam bhañjati<sup>6</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>7</sup> satthim<sup>8</sup> ussajjitvā rathisam<sup>9</sup> yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññe-n'aññam<sup>10</sup> paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhaṇati<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭiharati; M<sub>3</sub> vigarahati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M<sub>8</sub> lamgheti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> hanati; S. paharati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M<sub>3</sub> rathipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. sattim; Ph. sapatti; M<sub>3</sub> piṭṭhi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> viriyam.

<sup>10</sup> S. aññenā <sup>11</sup> M. gaṇhāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. bāhu<sup>o</sup>; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M<sub>3</sub> mahāvikkhepakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti; M<sub>3</sub> gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M<sub>6</sub> haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti<sup>1</sup> purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va<sup>2</sup> yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko<sup>3</sup> pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim<sup>4</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>4</sup> patodaṃ<sup>5</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> viddhaṃsitvā<sup>8</sup> yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno<sup>9</sup> 'nevāhaṃ'<sup>10</sup> āpanno 'mhi'<sup>11</sup>, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tatth' eva khilattāhāyitthito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattama purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. laṅghati. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh<sup>o</sup> chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. paṭodayattim; M. patodalattim; Ph. 'lattihhi; M<sub>8</sub> paṭodaṃ lattihhi. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'dānaṃ; M. 'ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. vidha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> viddhaṃsitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāhaṃ l. co<sup>o</sup> nevāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. nev' ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. vihettheti; M<sub>7</sub> 'hesenti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nevābh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no.

<sup>15</sup> M. inserts: ayaṃ bh<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco purisa<sup>o</sup> hoti.

āha: 'kiṃ nu<sup>1</sup> kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup> vyāvaṭṭā<sup>4</sup> yāva<sup>1</sup> idānaḥaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti? So sikkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hināyāvattitvā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḥaṃko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>7</sup> pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde saṃharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḥaṃko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>10</sup> purisakhaḥaṃkā aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisadosā ti.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheraṃ bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malataraṃ, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paramaṃ<sup>15</sup> malaṃ<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā  
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malaṃ  
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ  
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca  
tato malā<sup>17</sup> malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malan ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'hā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>4</sup> S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sikkhāsaya (all). <sup>7</sup> S. 'va.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa<sup>o</sup> ca pāde saṃh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṃkh<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> avijjāya. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malaṃ.



## XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> viññāpetā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve<sup>3</sup> na byādhati<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>5</sup> parisam uggahavādinam<sup>6</sup>  
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>7</sup> cchādeti<sup>8</sup> sāsanam  
asanditṭhañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhaṇati pucchito na<sup>10</sup> ca kuppati<sup>11</sup>:  
sa<sup>12</sup> ve<sup>12</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

## XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gitenā<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits viññatā ca and Ph. viññā<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. bbyādhapatiṃ; M<sub>7</sub> byādhatiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. °dīnam; Ph. uggatādi<sup>o</sup>; T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'va. <sup>8</sup> S. hāpeti. <sup>9</sup> S. °ditṭham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M<sub>7</sub> has only na.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. rūpena.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>2</sup> ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>2</sup> ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjayaṃ viharati Naḷeru-pucimaṇḍamūle<sup>9</sup>. Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pahārādam<sup>10</sup> asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert gandhena bh<sup>o</sup> itthi pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>, rasena bh<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'hi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have ye instead of yeva. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

<sup>6</sup> M. roṇṇena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M<sub>8</sub> bandhāti ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. 'pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nalerupēcimandamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim.

Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha<sup>5</sup>?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhita-dhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhita-dhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup>. Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyya-thīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds kho; M<sub>6</sub> has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> once.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi.      <sup>7</sup> S. °vattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yeva.      <sup>9</sup> M. °le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussāreti throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> saṅkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>4</sup> Sarabhu Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>12</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> yeva.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā. <sup>5</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va; S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°

<sup>10</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> puttam; M<sub>7</sub> pūnattam.

<sup>11</sup> T. *inserts* na. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ea; M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va; M<sub>7</sub>. S. ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>17</sup> S. veḷ° <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si°; M<sub>6</sub> lila.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lam. <sup>20</sup> M. S. °go.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kallam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitimiṅgalā<sup>3</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>3</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>4</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānam<sup>5</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>6</sup> timitimiṅgalā<sup>7</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>8</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi<sup>10</sup> attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā<sup>11</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>13</sup> bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>14</sup>; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti<sup>10</sup>?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>17</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken<sup>18</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni bhūtāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M<sub>3</sub> timirapiṅgala; M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgala *both times*; T. timitiṅgalā; M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalāni.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °lā; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgalā *both times*. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vasanti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mahā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahā° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °lāni. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add pi. <sup>14</sup> M. °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā°; M<sub>3</sub> Mahānāma.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> āyaten' *throughout*; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē<sup>2</sup> eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>3</sup>. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē<sup>2</sup> eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>3</sup>: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nātivattati. evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yaṃ maya sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, taṃ<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>7</sup> sāvakā<sup>7</sup> jīvītaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi nāṭikkamanti. Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda maya<sup>10</sup> sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, taṃ mama sāvakā<sup>11</sup> jīvītaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi nāṭikkamanti: ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye duttiyo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo. yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, taṃ khīppam eva<sup>14</sup> tīram vāheti<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati. khīppam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisīno<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so ārakā<sup>18</sup> va saṅghamā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma. <sup>2</sup> T. °dhā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. °hetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. yaṃ mama; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ mayā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °kānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add pi. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Maha°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>15</sup> T. jāheti; M<sub>7</sub> gāheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kasambuka° <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sannī°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhadda.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva<sup>1</sup> naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisimmo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ārakā<sup>3</sup> 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham<sup>7</sup> gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>8</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva saṃkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>12</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> saṃkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti: ayam<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sannio      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānarāda.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'khyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'no; M<sub>6</sub> samana.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'yo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'khyam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. 'jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'no.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ca.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>19</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puna°      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā paññāyati: ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayaṃ Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>5</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>6</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>7</sup> pavāḷaṃ<sup>8</sup> rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko<sup>9</sup> masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>10</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>12</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahataṃ<sup>13</sup> bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>14</sup>: timitiṅgalā<sup>15</sup> timi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>2</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puna° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° always.

<sup>6</sup> S. veḍ° <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sī°; M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lam. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °go.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahuta° <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṭṭhānā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>13</sup> T. mahantaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalā.



raṁiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup>  
ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime  
bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,  
sakadāgāmī<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,  
anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā  
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ dhamma-  
vinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-  
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī  
sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgā-  
miphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-  
panno: ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo  
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-  
smiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-  
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-  
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ  
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
paṭhamo yāmo. ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṇ' ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā  
tuṇhī ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>6</sub> timitiṁgala; M<sub>7</sub> timiṅgilā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>4</sup> T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Pupph° <sup>8</sup> T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste<sup>2</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyā<sup>3</sup> rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam<sup>4</sup> aruṇam<sup>5</sup> nandimukhi<sup>3</sup> ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim<sup>6</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ<sup>7</sup> majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>8</sup> nisinnaṃ; disvā<sup>9</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheti' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheti' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandī°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhataṃ; M<sub>8</sub> uddhato; M<sub>6</sub> uddhassa.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathan. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. kasambuka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saṃghe. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho.

etad avoca 'utthelh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhīm samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi.

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhayaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā<sup>4</sup> nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikaṃ datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so<sup>5</sup> bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva<sup>7</sup> bāhāgahaṇā pi<sup>5</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha<sup>9</sup>. Na dānaṃ bhikkhave ajja-t-agge<sup>10</sup> pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi<sup>11</sup>. Atthānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya.

7. Atth' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame attha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto<sup>12</sup>. Yam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>15</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>19</sup> timitimiṅgalā<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bāham.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S. yāvatā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāmhi; M<sub>6</sub> dāmi. <sup>9</sup> M. uddisse°

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts uposathaṃ karissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. °te. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ayam. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: paṭhamo acchariyo. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>19</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>20</sup> Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgavo.

timiraṁḡalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānaṁ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>4</sup>: timitimiṁḡalā<sup>5</sup> timiraṁḡalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṁ<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṁ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbānino<sup>10</sup> anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṁ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṁ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imasmiṁ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṁ dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānaṁ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṁḡalā<sup>11</sup> timiraṁḡalā<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojana-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṁḡalā; M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M<sub>6</sub> omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṁḡalā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṁḡilā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert aṭṭha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgala.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṁḡilā (M<sub>6</sub> °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye atṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>6</sup> atṭha<sup>7</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>8</sup> dutiyo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>9</sup> uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siho ājaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> khaḷunkena<sup>11</sup> malāni ca  
Dūteyyaṃ<sup>12</sup> dve ca bandhanti<sup>13</sup> Pahārāda<sup>14</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo<sup>15</sup> ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>16</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds pi.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. mahā°      <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayaṃ bh° i° dh° atṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vago; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. tass'; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit these two words; T. M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.      <sup>10</sup> S. ājañña.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °gena; M<sub>8</sub> paṭigona.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duta; S. dūtā.      <sup>13</sup> M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

<sup>14</sup> M. °do; M<sub>8</sub> Mahārādhata.

<sup>15</sup> S. pe (M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> without pe) || Atṭhahi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggaṃ gahapatim Vesālikaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Aṭṭhaḥi kho tvaṃ<sup>2</sup> gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi. katamehi ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhaḥi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> suṇāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāsissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>9</sup>. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca: —

5. Yadaṃ bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasaṃ, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho ahaṃ bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ<sup>14</sup> saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °na. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts tvaṃ after gaha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put ahaṃ after bhante.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> suṇohi. <sup>7</sup> T. °karotha. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts taṃ bhikkhum. <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavati.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yo. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vokāraṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārājappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamūsim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvījjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṃ; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhūñjatu puññaṃ ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi' ti<sup>11</sup>? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannā-massa maṃ<sup>12</sup> ayya<sup>12</sup> purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇojesiṃ<sup>14</sup>. Komāriṃ<sup>15</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittaṃ aṇṇathat-taṃ<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvījjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vigata°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M<sub>3</sub> sā ime ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tassa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and so on.      <sup>12</sup> S. ayyaputta.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> kho so.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. aṇṇattamaṃ.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appatīvibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>2</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>7</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā<sup>12</sup> evaṃ<sup>11</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>13</sup> no vā<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ<sup>15</sup> cittassa unnatiṃ<sup>16</sup> 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ<sup>17</sup> sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yāṃ'imāni<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam<sup>18</sup> kiñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi<sup>20</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, but yo instead of so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho me; M. Ph. me so.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> svākhāto; M. svākhyāto.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti; S. °nti. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam. <sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mī ti.



Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ patikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati<sup>2</sup> Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

## XXII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utṭhāyāsanā<sup>5</sup> vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'aham; S. cāham.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds so.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> utṭhāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapati aṭṭha<sup>1</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham<sup>2</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>4</sup> sunāhi<sup>4</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha<sup>o</sup> dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi surāmaḍo ca pahiyi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho<sup>1</sup> aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi<sup>7</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>8</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>9</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam<sup>10</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatthi

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> panāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tam sunohi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paricā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esi; M. °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vo<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> niva<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā<sup>5</sup> pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bluṇjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup> vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammī' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā<sup>12</sup> bhante jetthā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa maṃ ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ<sup>15</sup> pakkosāpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>17</sup> pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ<sup>18</sup> gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesiṃ<sup>19</sup>. Komāriṃ<sup>20</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa añña-thattam. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca<sup>21</sup> kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sū im'eva.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hotu. <sup>11</sup> Ph. te.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkāraṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi; M<sub>6</sub> nejesiṃ.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °raṃ.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M. 'va.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmā<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko diṭṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānusārī<sup>8</sup>, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti<sup>9</sup>. Saṅghaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho panahaṃ bhante parivisanto<sup>11</sup> nābhijānāmi evaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ uppādento 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto<sup>13</sup> vā demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante<sup>15</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>16</sup> 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ<sup>17</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>18</sup> no vā<sup>19</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatim<sup>20</sup> 'maṃ vā<sup>21</sup> devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; Ph. *adds* kho; *all MSS. omit* bhante.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṇomi. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so āy° <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *put these words after* as° saddh°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. yaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pavio; M<sub>5</sub> paṭivio

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *puts* evaṃ *after* cittaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na acch°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vademi.

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>8</sub> *omits also* vā.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>19</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti; S. °nti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> unnāti.

<sup>21</sup> M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> paṭhamataram kalam kareyyaṃ. anacchariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho pan' etam, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yena<sup>3</sup> saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggālave<sup>7</sup> cetiye<sup>7</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °tā.      <sup>2</sup> T. acch°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M<sub>8</sub> saṃyojanānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'ahaṃ; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. imehi so ca; M<sub>8</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Āl°

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggālace°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Aggālave ce°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>1</sup>?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpī<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavāsi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanha-samayam nivāsetvā pattaivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>1</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>5</sup>, silavā . . .<sup>6</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpī . . .<sup>7</sup> bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha<sup>8</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha<sup>9</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott° bahu° cā° pa° bh°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ottappī throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || sī°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M<sub>8</sub> kiñci 'ttha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasama-yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenaḥam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, silavā<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti<sup>6</sup>? Na kho 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup>, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parehi nāyamāne<sup>11</sup>. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā atthamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe || sila°; T. omits Āl°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M<sub>8</sub> kidhañ c'attha. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhikkhave. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. . . . . M<sub>8</sub> paññayamāne.

<sup>12</sup> . . . . M. P. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahatī kho tyāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka paṇisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imaṃ mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhāsi ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavattūhi, tehaṃ<sup>3</sup> imaṃ mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dānena saṃgaṇhetabbo' ti. taṃ dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> saṃgaṇhetabbo' ti. taṃ peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhetabbo' ti. taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgaṇhetabbo'<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, taṃ<sup>7</sup> samānattatāya<sup>6</sup> saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvījjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, daliddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhetum. Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atitamadddhānaṃ mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhesum, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhesum; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamadddhānaṃ mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'vutto. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tāyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> 'va tāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tenāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'vācena *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> veyyāvaccena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> veyyāraccena. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. daḷo <sup>9</sup> Ph. saṃgaṇhetabbam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maññati.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyāyaṃ; T. tyāya. <sup>13</sup> S. ye pi.

<sup>14</sup> T. kehici. <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.



pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi<sup>2</sup>?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hirimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpī bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

## XXV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph: M<sub>8</sub> pa || hi<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhātānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī<sup>9</sup> hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṃ samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī<sup>16</sup> hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* 'va; S. ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. dassanāya kāmo.      <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhū.

<sup>5</sup> S. saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāraṇa<sup>o</sup> *always*.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'ne.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. 'kkhito; M<sub>8</sub> 'kkham; M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhato.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ne.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> 'kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakam-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata nu<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka buddham saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvata<sup>6</sup> pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamaṃjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvata<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . attanā<sup>10</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>11</sup> aññāya<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>13</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pana.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. *add* kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* kho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silāsampanno hoti parañ ca silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikki<sup>3</sup> hoti parañ ca<sup>4</sup> atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṃ samādapeti: ettavata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>6</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Roṇṇabalā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā<sup>8</sup> mātugāmā<sup>9</sup>, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā<sup>10</sup> balā<sup>10</sup>, nijjhattibalā<sup>11</sup> paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. *addh* ca.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> °kkhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°    <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M<sub>8</sub> rodana°

<sup>8</sup> T. °balo °gāmo; M<sub>7</sub> °balā °gāmo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gāmā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aḥhabālā; T. ujjh° balā; M<sub>6</sub> ujjati°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati<sup>1</sup> nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me<sup>3</sup> āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ<sup>5</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> kiñci.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *inserts* 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pañc'indriyaṇi<sup>3</sup> bhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni. yehi balehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

## XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco<sup>7</sup> loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no<sup>8</sup> ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>10</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>11</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have* Puna ca param bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* pañca balāni.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *has* kacco loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> *add* ti. <sup>10</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'niko. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upa<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka<sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>3</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>5</sup> sambodhagāmi<sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca puggalo tīracchānayanin<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo pittivisaṃyaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo aññataraṃ<sup>11</sup> dighāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aviññātāresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>17</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchādīṭṭhiko viparītadassano natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> phalam vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro<sup>18</sup> loko<sup>18</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā<sup>19</sup>, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti<sup>7</sup> ti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>16</sup> hoti, so<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup> duppaṇño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo<sup>20</sup> subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo<sup>21</sup> akkhaṇo<sup>21</sup> asaṃayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>22</sup> loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ti. <sup>4</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'niko.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'gāmiko. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'yoniyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'taro; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'tara-sim. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* so ca hoti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'okkhūsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>; T. pacchāto. <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. paral<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. paro; M. apaṭi<sup>o</sup> l. na paṭi<sup>o</sup> <sup>21</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī suga-  
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu  
paccājāto<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo<sup>4</sup> anelaṃūgo  
paṭibalo subhāsitaḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ  
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo aṣamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā aṣamayā brahmaca-  
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-  
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>6</sup> loke uppanno hoti  
arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranaṣampanno sugato  
lokavidū anuttaro puriṣadamma-ārathī Satthā devamanuṣṣā-  
naṃ buddho Bhagavā. dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup>  
parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca  
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti  
paññavā ajaḷo<sup>8</sup> anelaṃūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍubbhāsitaṣṣa  
attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khaṇo ca  
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti.

Manussalābhaṃ<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppvavedite<sup>11</sup>  
ye khaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khaṇaṃ.  
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalaṣṣ' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup>.  
Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā,  
tayidaṃ<sup>16</sup> sammukhībhūtaṃ<sup>17</sup> yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ  
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,  
alaṃ vāyamituṃ tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upa°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. pacchā°      <sup>4</sup> M. puts aj° after anela°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. ca; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. udd kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

<sup>8</sup> M. aneḷo.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> manussasalābhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °to.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of  
kha° nādhi°      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °nāmesanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. muggassa antarāyitā.      <sup>15</sup> T. kadā ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. taṣṣ' idaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> tasidaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samukhā°



Kathaṃ vijaññā<sup>1</sup> saddhammam<sup>2</sup> khaṇo<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagā<sup>5</sup>?  
 Khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.  
 Idha-m-eva<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>7</sup> virādheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>9</sup>,  
 vāñijo<sup>10</sup> va atitatto cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessati<sup>12</sup>.  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammam aparādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātimarapaṣaṃsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati<sup>16</sup>.  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite  
 akaṃsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,  
 khaṇam paccavidhum<sup>17</sup> loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaram.  
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>18</sup>  
 ye samvārā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>19</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>20</sup> anavassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>21</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge<sup>22</sup>  
 te<sup>23</sup> ve<sup>23</sup> pāragatā<sup>23</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

### XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-  
 māragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana  
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-  
 sadāye<sup>25</sup>. Atha kho āya-mato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa  
 patisaḷḷina-sa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'appicchassā-  
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vijaññam. <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam.

<sup>3</sup> T. khane. <sup>4</sup> S. vo. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'jjhagā.

<sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. idha ce. <sup>7</sup> S. na.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> viro<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'tim; S. 'mitam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'jā; M. Ph. 'pijjo.

<sup>11</sup> M. cirantam; Ph. ciraṃ; M<sub>8</sub> sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. 'tapissati; M<sub>8</sub> aggati (sic).

<sup>13</sup> S. 'nibbuto. <sup>14</sup> Ph. bālo. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'dhi.

<sup>16</sup> S. paccā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. 'vidhum; M. 'vibham; Ph. 'bhimam; M<sub>8</sub> paccatimam.

<sup>18</sup> T. 'te.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tesam; M<sub>6</sub> tesutto l. tesu gutto.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vihare; T. viharato; M<sub>7</sub> viharathe.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sake. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'parānuge.

<sup>23</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tad eva pādagatā.

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Susu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>25</sup> T. 'vaṃsamigadāye throughout; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

dhhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhavi-  
yassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitas-  
tissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhi-  
tassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato  
ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā  
ceto parivittakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso  
samminjitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ  
samminjeyya<sup>3</sup>. evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Supsumāragire Bhesa-  
kaḷavane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye  
āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturahosi. Nisidi  
Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ  
nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad  
avoca: —

3. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvam Anuruddha  
satta mahāpurisavitakke<sup>5</sup> vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo,  
nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ dhammo,  
nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammo,  
nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ  
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ  
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ  
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ  
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam  
Anuruddha imaṃ pi<sup>7</sup> atṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vi-  
takkehi<sup>8</sup>: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcara-  
tino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisa-  
vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>9</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākañkhissasi, vivicca' eva<sup>10</sup> kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vivi°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. yaṃ tam (M<sub>8</sub> yaṃ tvam) mahāpurisavitakkam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-ukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato<sup>3</sup> tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>4</sup> ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>5</sup> upekhako<sup>6</sup> ca viharissasi sato ca<sup>7</sup> sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi<sup>8</sup>, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato<sup>9</sup> kho tvam Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ<sup>10</sup> atṭhaṅgamā adukkham-asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>11</sup> atṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>12</sup> catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako<sup>14</sup> pūro<sup>15</sup>, evam eva te pamsukūlacivaram<sup>16</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phūsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānaṃsa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup> and likewise in every similar case.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'okkissasi.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add kho.

<sup>4</sup> T. 'māya.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkh<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> S. 'dessasi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> somanassānaṃ.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> S. ābhi<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>14</sup> T. 'karaṇḍa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'civārānaṃ.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca at̐tha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālinaṃ<sup>3</sup> odano<sup>4</sup> vicitakālo anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhōjanaṃ<sup>5</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviharāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>1</sup> at̐tha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapati-sa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam<sup>6</sup> nivātam phusitag-galaṃ<sup>7</sup> pihitavātapānaṃ, evam eva te<sup>8</sup> rukkhamūlasenāsa-ṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitasāya phāsuviharāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>10</sup> at̐tha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>11</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>12</sup> paṭa-likatthato<sup>13</sup> kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>14</sup> sa-uttaraccha-do ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇasantharakasa-yaṇāsaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviharāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavissati ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. silaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> silaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. vedano.

<sup>5</sup> T. piṇḍāya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> bhojanānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. uli<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. phussataggalā; M<sub>7</sub> phassitaggalā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rukkhamūle se<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ko. <sup>12</sup> Ph. 'ko; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'migapaccattharaṇo.

<sup>15</sup> M. 'santāraka<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'santārako (M<sub>8</sub> saṇṭharako) sayato (M<sub>8</sub> 'no) senāsaṇaṃ: T. M<sub>7</sub> 'santharako sayanānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'sarako sayanānaṃ.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phānitaṃ<sup>3</sup>, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ<sup>3</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya<sup>4</sup> nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha<sup>7</sup> vo<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi<sup>8</sup>, taṃ suṇātha sādhu<sup>9</sup>kaṃ<sup>9</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ppānitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'jjānaṃ.      + M. opakko

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sami<sup>o</sup> corr. from sammi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe || Katame.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'yaṃ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āraddhaviriyo samāno 'āraddhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninna<sup>2</sup> cittena vivekaṇa<sup>3</sup> vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiraṭṭhena<sup>4</sup> aññadatthu uyyojanikaṭṭhasamyuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. 'otā; Ph. 'tvā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add 'va.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nikkhamā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. 'pavisam<sup>o</sup>

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgani-  
kāramassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca  
vuttam.

22. Āraddhaviriyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo. nāyaṃ  
dhammo kusītaṃ ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ  
paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū āraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pahūnāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviṛiyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Upatthitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo  
asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ pa-  
ticea vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Samāhi-  
tassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā  
ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ+ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāmiuiyā. Pañnavato ayaṃ<sup>†</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paticca vuttam.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by  $\mathbf{M}_8$ .

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

3 T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjhā°

4 Ph. 'yam.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,  
yathā<sup>2</sup> me ahu<sup>3</sup> saṅkappo tato uttari desayi  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.  
Tassāham<sup>4</sup> dhammam aññāya vihāsim<sup>5</sup> sāsane rato  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> āhu. <sup>4</sup> T. tassānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'si. <sup>6</sup> T. buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S. *udds* bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.



## XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>3</sup> arahāmi<sup>3</sup> pacanto apacantānaṃ<sup>4</sup> adātun<sup>5</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānaṃ deti, cittalaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ  
Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā<sup>8</sup>  
Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ<sup>9</sup> vadanti  
Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi<sup>10</sup>, na arahāmi<sup>11</sup> porāṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi<sup>13</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśidati,

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> T. sāhū ti dā° d°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nāra° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> arah°

<sup>4</sup> T. °taṃ; S. adds dānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T. ime; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pituhi pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsim. <sup>12</sup> M. °nānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyati' ti dānam deti, cittā-  
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam  
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>2</sup>.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>3</sup>?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-  
sāpasakkharillaṅ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, ūsaraṅ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhī-  
rasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam  
hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam  
hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam  
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-  
seyyam<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu  
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnaṃ na mahapphalam hoti  
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāram.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādittḥikā honti  
micchāsāṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā  
micchāvāyāmā micchāsantino micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> dinnaṃ na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na  
mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam  
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup>. Katham  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>12</sup>?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,  
apāsāpasakkharillaṅ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, anūsaraṅ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhī-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nassam; M<sub>6</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yya ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °to; S. °tam. <sup>4</sup> M. °rikaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṇ. <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. °tā; M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>11</sup> T. mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadaṇ; M<sub>8</sub> anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti. āyasampannam hoti. apāyasampannam hoti. matikāsampannam hoti, mariyādasampannam hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijāṃ vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samanabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvippahāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>2</sup>?

6. Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇā sammāditṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvippahāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhaññassa<sup>4</sup> sampadā. Anīti sampadā hoti virūḷhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ<sup>5</sup> sampadā hoti phalaṃ<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>9</sup> puggalo sampannapaññe<sup>10</sup> sevetha<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā<sup>12</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>13</sup> karoti kummasampadam labhati c'<sup>14</sup> atthasampadam<sup>15</sup>. Lokam ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya<sup>16</sup> ditṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamānaso.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> 'yyati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'otā.

<sup>3</sup> S. samā<sup>o</sup>; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M<sub>8</sub> has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aññassa; S. dhaññāya. <sup>5</sup> M. 'lla; Ph. 'llā.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'lā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. dinnam; M<sub>8</sub> dinna.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'okha; M<sub>8</sub> 'okham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. 'atthu 'dha; S. 'atthadha; M. Ph. 'vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'paññā; M. 'pañña. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'odā.

<sup>14</sup> T. ve; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sampuyya; M<sub>8</sub> sampayya.

Odhunitvā malaṃ sabbhaṃ patvā nibbānasampadam  
muccati<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā<sup>3</sup> aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā  
brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ<sup>4</sup> yānaṃ mālā-  
gandhaviḍḍanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ<sup>5</sup>. So yaṃ deti  
taṃ paccāsisati<sup>6</sup>. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā  
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcahi  
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.  
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ paramma-  
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā  
gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti.  
So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>10</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ  
bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> uttarim<sup>12</sup>  
abhāvitam<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsā-  
lānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ  
vā sahavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,  
no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi  
visuddhattā<sup>15</sup>.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa  
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-  
gandhaviḍḍanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti  
taṃ paccāsisati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muṇcati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>8</sub> imānā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *puts* vatthaṃ *after* yā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. 'vasathaṃ pa<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'sisati; M<sub>8</sub> 'sissati *and* 'sisati *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vatāyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. pada<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> 'ri *and* 'rim.

<sup>13</sup> M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyaṃ samvattati.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> visuddhattā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddhattā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Cātuma<sup>o</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> Catuma<sup>o</sup>

devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>1</sup> sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saṃvattatāṃ upapajjeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>4</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ<sup>5</sup> uttariṃ abhāvitāṃ<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattatāṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā<sup>7</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ<sup>8</sup> deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Tāvatisā devā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā<sup>10</sup> devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>11</sup> devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>12</sup> sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ saṃvattatāṃ upapajjeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>4</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> uttariṃ abhāvitāṃ<sup>15</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattatāṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā<sup>16</sup>.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

<sup>1</sup> M. T. °tā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>4</sup> S. pada°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>6</sup> T. bhā°; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddh° <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *inserts* (by a later hand) tassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Tuss°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °tassavatti; M<sub>8</sub> °vassavati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vassa° <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhā°; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>2</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamaṃ<sup>3</sup> uttarim abhāvitamaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati'. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>5</sup>. Ijjhati bhikkhave ! sīlavato cetopapīdhi vītarāgattā.

Imā<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo<sup>7</sup> ti.

### XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriya-vatthūni<sup>8</sup>. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum<sup>9</sup>, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussadobhaggam<sup>10</sup> upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussasobhaggam<sup>13</sup> upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°    <sup>2</sup> S. pada°    <sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* tat° upa° samv°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. savirā°; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* no sa°    <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> danuppa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °kriyā°; S. °kiriya° *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthum *mostly*; S. °vatthu *nearly always*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bhagyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout*.    <sup>12</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dobhaggam.

kiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭham nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>3</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham<sup>4</sup> adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭham nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭham nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭham nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rājā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi°      <sup>4</sup> T. omits the next five words.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> T. °mā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriya-vattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite<sup>2</sup> deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>4</sup>.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyattaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayāṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyattaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavattī<sup>8</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavattī deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>9</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriyavattthūnī ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Atṭh' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni atṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. Santussito; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>tussito; T. Tusito.

<sup>2</sup> M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M<sub>8</sub> Dussite. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. atirekaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Sunimmito; M<sub>8</sub> Nimm<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> S. Paranimmitava<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup>



2. Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, paṇitaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti. viceyya<sup>2</sup> deti, abhinhaṃ deti, dadāṃ<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ pasādeti<sup>4</sup>. datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisa-dānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 abhinhaṃ dadāti dānāni<sup>6</sup> sukhette<sup>7</sup> brahmacārisu<sup>8</sup>  
 'na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vippaṭṭisāri 'ssa<sup>10</sup> cājivā āmisam bahuṃ.  
 Evaṃ dinnāni dānāni vannaṃyanti vipassino,  
 evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā  
 avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>11</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti. rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>12</sup> hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suci.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yyam; M<sub>6</sub> viyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. passamdeti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāṇa°; T. paṇita°

<sup>6</sup> M. dānaṃ. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ttesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °risu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. neva.

<sup>10</sup> S. °yam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tūnaṃ *always*.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappanño gharam āvasaṃ mātarāṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivā atandito pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katāṃ anussaraṃ anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacārayo<sup>3</sup> nivittasaddho pūjeti natvā dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup> rañño hito devahito natinaṃ sakkhinaṃ<sup>5</sup> hito sabbesaṃ sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokāṃ bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivaṃ ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Atthi' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame atthā?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bahūnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> apacce; M<sub>8</sub> aphave; S. apāpe.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'riye; M<sub>8</sub> 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'le; M<sub>8</sub> vesale *for* ca pe<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammi 'dha pe<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dhammi pe<sup>o</sup> *instead of* dhamme ca pe<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. samitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe ṃ saṅghaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'ti ti.



bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti.

## XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko<sup>3</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānam bhikkhave āsevitāṃ bhāvitāṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pīttivisaṃvattanikaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ sapattaverasamvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti.

5. Piṣuṇā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pīttivisaṃvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso piṣuṇāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtaṃ mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> imā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup> throughout; omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> T. °sahu; M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūtaṃ bhakkhāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. bhedasaṃvattaniko<sup>o</sup>

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā ā-sevitā bhāvitā bahulikātā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā. Yo <sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharusāya <sup>2</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūta<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>5</sup> anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitāṃ bhāvitāṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ pīttivīsaya-samvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>6</sup> ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

### Dānavaggo catuttho.

#### Tatr'<sup>5</sup> uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyāṃ  
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattatī ti.

### XLI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

<sup>1</sup> T. so.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sā.      <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa pañcama-vaggo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bhaddo

<sup>8</sup> M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M<sub>3</sub> °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihatadaṇḍā nihatasaṭṭhā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

4. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

5. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī<sup>7</sup> ārācārī<sup>8</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī<sup>9</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>10</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

6. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī<sup>11</sup> saccasandhā<sup>12</sup> tṭhetā<sup>13</sup> paccayikā<sup>14</sup> avisaṃvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ<sup>15</sup> pahāya<sup>15</sup> musāvādā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅgo; T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅgo <sup>3</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kho; M<sub>8</sub> °kham. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. °ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M<sub>8</sub> anācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. p'aṅgo; M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dino. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭhā.

<sup>13</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> always written with initial th.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

saccavādi saccasandho<sup>1</sup> t̥heto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisamvādako<sup>4</sup> lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>5</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

7. 'Yāvajivaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā<sup>7</sup>, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

8. 'Yāvajivaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

9. 'Yāvajivaṃ arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhaviḷepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhaviḷepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi. uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

10. 'Yāvajivaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>12</sup> pahāya<sup>12</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>13</sup> vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °sando; M<sub>8</sub> °sattho.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tena.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca°

<sup>4</sup> T. °vāda; M<sub>8</sub> °vātako.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. p' aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅg°      <sup>6</sup> S. *adds* pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *add* honti.      <sup>8</sup> M. S. p' aṅg°      <sup>9</sup> Ph. °no.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* naccagī (Ph. °gita) || la (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa)  
|| vibhūsanatthānaṃ pahāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. p' aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> aṅg°      <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭharake; M<sub>7</sub> °santarake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> tiṇasanthārake<sup>7</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °santha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °santha°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.



vipphāro. Kīva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo<sup>2</sup> imeṣaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>4</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojanaṃ, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>6</sup> kalamā nāgghati<sup>7</sup> soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>8</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukham<sup>9</sup> upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>13</sup> saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ ayuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanā upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup>. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam<sup>16</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>17</sup> vassasatam<sup>18</sup>, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>19</sup> saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kiṃ va, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. so.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>4</sup> Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjhā°; Ph. Majjhā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> naggh°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nussakam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dibbam s° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nussa° <sup>11</sup> S. °saṃ; M<sub>8</sub> °assa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Cātuma° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sayo; M<sub>6</sub> °so yo; M<sub>7</sub> °māso.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. <sup>16</sup> Ph. manussa°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānussakāni. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °satāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °māsayo.

naṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ<sup>2</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ<sup>3</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānaṃ<sup>5</sup> devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'nussa° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> manussa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tusitānaṃ, and it continues, as in the next number.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Tus-i° throughout. ° M<sub>8</sub> 'nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaraṇā Nimmānaratinaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> taṁ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṁ: kapaṇaṁ mānusakam<sup>2</sup> rajjaṁ dibbasukhaṁ upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>3</sup> soḷasa vassasatāni. Paranimmitavasavattinaṁ devānaṁ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṁ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṁ devānaṁ āyuppamānaṁ. Thānaṁ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyataṁ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> taṁ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṁ: kapaṇaṁ mānusakam rajjaṁ dibbasukhaṁ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṁ na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnaṁ<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na<sup>7</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattiṁ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṁ<sup>8</sup>  
mālaṁ na dhāraye<sup>9</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>10</sup>  
mañce chamāyaṁ vasayetha santhate:  
etaṁ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitaṁ.  
Cando ca<sup>11</sup> suriyo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ubho sudassanā  
obhāsayaṁ<sup>14</sup> anupariyanti<sup>15</sup> yāvatā  
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>16</sup>  
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṁ. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mānussa<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṁ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne; M<sub>6</sub> hāne.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dinnaṁ. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. 'nā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dhāre. <sup>10</sup> M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. pi; omitted by M. <sup>12</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. 'sayānu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> 'yanti; S. 'yantā. <sup>15</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'likkhe.

etasmim<sup>1</sup> yaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>2</sup> dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>3</sup> veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>4</sup>  
 yaṃ jātarūpam haṭṭakan<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraṇā va<sup>6</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>7</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

### XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbā-  
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visakhā Migāramātā  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ  
 kho Visakham Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.  
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-  
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā  
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ  
 imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anu-

<sup>1</sup> S. etamhi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maṇim. <sup>4</sup> S. kā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. exc. S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ddayāni; M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pe || anindita seṭṭham upenti ṭhānan ti,  
 as in No. XLIV. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'āṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . ‘Yāva-jivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p’ ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>4</sup> arahatam anukaromi. uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>5</sup> ti. Iminā<sup>6</sup> atṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>10</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>11</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>12</sup> soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>13</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃmānaṃ. Tānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Visākhe<sup>14</sup> vijjati, yaṃ idh’ ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p’āṅg°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi; M<sub>7</sub> omits atṭh°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> kim va; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kim va.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ekaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.      <sup>11</sup> S. °sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ  
mālaṃ na dhāraye<sup>7</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne. <sup>6</sup> T. ca di°; S. °dinnā

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ādhare.

mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>:  
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhaṇṭagunā pakāṣitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suriyo<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam<sup>4</sup> anupariyanti<sup>5</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>6</sup>  
 nabbe pabhāsanti<sup>7</sup> disā virocana,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam  
 singī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>9</sup>  
 yaṃ jātārūpam haṭakan<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraganā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti tṭhānan ti.

#### XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena  
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
 Vāsetṭham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-  
 haphalo hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . aninditā saggam<sup>14</sup> upenti  
 tṭhānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> santhare. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T. °senti. <sup>8</sup> S. etaṃhi. <sup>9</sup> S. kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sāta° <sup>11</sup> only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa<sup>1</sup> khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ Vāseṭṭha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi Vāseṭṭha khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Vāseṭṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevamanussāya<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi<sup>7</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāseṭṭha mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyū<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

## XLV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippaṃaro.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>3</sup> M. *repents this phrase*. <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. 'ṇi pajā 'nussā. <sup>8</sup> M. cettayyū.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bocch' *throughout*; M. Bojjhaṅg' *and* Bojjh'



Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe atthāṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihita-daṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihita-daṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, aham [p'] ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>6</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> atthamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe atthāṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājana-padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>11</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅ°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °sañtharake always.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. p'aṅ° <sup>7</sup> T. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim va throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. kar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

naṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>1</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>2</sup> soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siya

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekam; *omitted by M.*

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇ' etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> hane; M<sub>8</sub> hane; M<sub>6</sub> hane. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
 mālāṃ na dhāraye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:  
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> suriyo<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>5</sup> anupariyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>9</sup> veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>10</sup>  
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāraganā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tñānaṃ ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosi-  
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho  
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallino. Atha kho sambahulā  
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅ-  
 kamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā  
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocaṃ 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre.      <sup>2</sup> M. ādhare; M<sub>3</sub> āhare.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.      <sup>6</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekasmim; S. etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> manim.      <sup>10</sup> S. kā°      <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sātakan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema: mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema<sup>3</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>5</sup> nilā ahesuṃ nilavaṇṇū<sup>6</sup> nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> pītā assu<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> lohita<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> odātā<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>13</sup> odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>15</sup> gāyi, ekā 'va<sup>16</sup> nacci, ekā 'va<sup>17</sup> accharikaṃ<sup>18</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭṭipattālitassa<sup>19</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pemaṇiyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madaniyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> insert imesu.    <sup>2</sup> S. saddaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: etad ahoṣi, as below.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tā.

<sup>9</sup> T. ahesuṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> once assu, else ahesuṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. lohita.

<sup>12</sup> T. odātakā.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>15</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi l. 'va g<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci; T. pana-si l. 'va nacci.

<sup>17</sup> M. ca; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'iyam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'tālissa; T. 'likassa; M. M<sub>8</sub> suppaṭṭipattālika-sa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gata-sa; T. 'nnāgassa.

<sup>21</sup> T. madaniyo.    <sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T.; S. ramaṇiyo ca.

evam eva tāsāṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pemaniyo<sup>3</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni<sup>5</sup> okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup> Anuruddho sādiyaṭi' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭi-sallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi<sup>7</sup> paṭi-sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocuṃ 'mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃa: mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃa' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nilā<sup>10</sup> assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nilā ahesuṃ nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> pītā assu<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbā<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> lohitakā assu<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>11</sup> odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'kāra° <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S. ramaṇiyo. <sup>5</sup> Ph. issariyāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hoti. <sup>8</sup> M. S. saddaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pītā assa, as below. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesuṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this phrase. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesuṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit odātā assu.

laṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātālaṃkāra'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>2</sup> gāyi<sup>2</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>3</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>4</sup> accharikam<sup>5</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭṭipattālitassa<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca, evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āhaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddho sādhiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā maṇāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā maṇāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātuḡāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakamā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini<sup>17</sup> pacchānipātini kiṃkārapaṭṭissāvinī maṇāpacārini piyavādinī. Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kamantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>2</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi.

<sup>3</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca; omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'iyam; M<sub>6</sub> 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>6</sup> M. suppatālitassa; M<sub>8</sub> 'kassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gatassa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. ramaṇiyo. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'haṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho; M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhānu

<sup>16</sup> T. 'gāmassa. <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba<sup>o</sup>; T. pubbā

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S. <sup>19</sup> S. ye te. <sup>20</sup> S. 'ra.

jano<sup>1</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'<sup>2</sup> ti vā 'kammakarū' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānāti akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānāti gilānakānañ<sup>5</sup> ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ c'assa paccamsena<sup>6</sup> saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādāna paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapaṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃ vibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko taṃ sabbakūmaharaṃ<sup>12</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhattuṃ ca garuṇaṃ sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭahikā<sup>14</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup> bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>16</sup> manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. °nā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.    <sup>3</sup> T. kato.

<sup>4</sup> T. akato.    <sup>5</sup> T. gilānakatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gī.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pana.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. °kāmadam.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yikā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parijjanā throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā; M<sub>8</sub> manāpayi.

## XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāra-mātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho<sup>2</sup> Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ de-vānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhāttuno denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>4</sup> anukampam upā-dāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānīpatiniṃ kimkāra-paṭissāvini<sup>5</sup> manāpacāriniṃ piyavādiniṃ . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjha-vasati muttacāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃ vibhāgaratā.

Ime hi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ de-vānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko  
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>8</sup> posaṃ bhāttāraṃ nātimaññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhāttāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup>  
bhāttuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.  
Uṭṭahikā<sup>10</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhāttu manāpam carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.  
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhāttu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup>  
manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sū upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>8</sup> M. °kāmadaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.    <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā.



## XLVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>2</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamāta gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini manāpacārinī piyavādinī<sup>6</sup>. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇa' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanoḍakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantaraṃ kammantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alam kūtum alam saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā' ti vā 'peṣṣā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesaṃ kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccatṭhasena<sup>7</sup> saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaṇṇaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adbhutti athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipatā paṭiviratā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamaḷamaccherena

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu°; M<sub>8</sub> Samsu°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. *adds* nisidi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || Cāgavati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paccattatṭhasena.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. *adds* la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>1</sup> payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko  
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>3</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>4</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup>  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>7</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokaviṇṇāyā paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>9</sup> loko āradḍho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gī.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M. °kāmadam.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °yikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || Ekamantaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S. adds nisidi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>2</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasamkhataṃ, taṃ jivitaḥetu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>7</sup> loko āradḍho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āradḍho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. ye te.      <sup>2</sup> S. °rā.      <sup>3</sup> S. °nā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M<sub>7</sub> saccamsena; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattuno.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anajjhā°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā; M. M<sub>8</sub> paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇavā hoti<sup>4</sup> udayatthagāminiyā<sup>5</sup> paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>7</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susaṃvihitakammantā<sup>7</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaṇṇū vitamaccharā  
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>8</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi sīlavatīṃ āhu dhammaṭṭham saccavādinīṃ.  
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

## L.

1. Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>11</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kathañ; T. *puts* pe after Visākhe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la || Evaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> T. ubh°

<sup>6</sup> M. paraloko; M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>7</sup> S. *has the masculine throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T. *inserts* kho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sū; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijĵano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijĵano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijĵano hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātaṃ<sup>6</sup>, taṃ jivitaheṭṭu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>9</sup> āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. ye te.      <sup>3</sup> S. °rā.

<sup>4</sup> S. °nā.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. manā°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>9</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *gives it in full*; T. *has* saddahati sammāsambodhiṃ (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇḍāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇḍavā hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇḍāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samaunāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti. para-sa<sup>4</sup> loka<sup>4</sup> āradhho hoti ti.

Susamvhitakammantā<sup>5</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā  
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.  
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammatṭham saccavādinim.  
Solasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tadisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>7</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Upasathavaggo pañcamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Samkhitte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya<sup>9</sup> pañcamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti.

Paṇḍāsakaṃ samattam<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>5</sup> S. *has the masculine throughout*. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit the uddāna entirely*.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. <sup>10</sup> Ph. omī. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> oḍḍha.

<sup>12</sup> S. pana. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā.

<sup>14</sup> M. pathamam; M<sub>8</sub> sattamam; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LI 1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ Nigrodharame. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthasi. Ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathagatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagariyam<sup>1</sup> pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathagatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasma anagariyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasma anagariyam pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagariyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasma anagariyam pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī na Bhagavā anujānāti matugamassa Tathagatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti dukkhi dumanā assumukhi rudamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṃ yena

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> rod° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbenā yena Vesālī Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhīṃ dummanā assumukhīṃ rudamānaṃ bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitāṃ, disvā<sup>2</sup> Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>3</sup> anujānāti mātugāmaṃsa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> yācāmi mātugāmaṃsa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā «na<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmaṃsa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā» ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmaṃsa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmaṃsa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> punehi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Bhagavā; M<sub>8</sub> omits *it*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.



6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānanda-ssa etad ahoṣi na Bhagavā anujānāti mātuḡāma-ssa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi<sup>2</sup> pariāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātuḡāma-ssa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca bhabbo nu kho bhante mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātuḡāmo āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāti, sa 'v' assa<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ<sup>7</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>8</sup> abhikkhuke<sup>9</sup> āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato<sup>10</sup> uposathapucchakaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ovādūpasaṅkamaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. ojjan ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. bahukārā. <sup>5</sup> S. oṭā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsitaḥ (Ph. °sisitaḥ).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pucchakiccam.

<sup>12</sup> T. ovādāpa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> ovādānupa<sup>o</sup>

ca pariyesitabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassaṃ vut-thāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatosaṅghe tihi ṭhānehi<sup>4</sup> pavāretabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> sutena parisaṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paribhasitabbo<sup>9</sup>. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda<sup>10</sup> ovaṭo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuninaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho. anovaṭo<sup>12</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>13</sup> hotu upasampadā<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotami ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotami<sup>15</sup> aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam<sup>18</sup> kattabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo<sup>20</sup> bhikkhuninaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya.      <sup>3</sup> T. 'niyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bbo.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts vā.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'setabbo; M<sub>6</sub> omits pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo; T. ovāmo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>16</sup> T. ovāto; M<sub>8</sub> ovado.

anovato<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkaṃaniyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sū 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo<sup>2</sup> yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>3</sup> sīsam nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamālam vā vassikamālam<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> adhimuttakamālam<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubholi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeyya<sup>9</sup>. evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkaṃaniye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkaṃaniyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhitikam Ānanda brahmacariyam<sup>11</sup> abhavissa, vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāni<sup>14</sup> Ānanda brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam bhavissati, paṇe' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukitthikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurisakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni suppadhamṣiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert vā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °ko; M<sub>8</sub> adds pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nhā°; S. sisanhā° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> labhetvā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °hitvā. <sup>9</sup> T. paṭiṭṭheyya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa; T. M<sub>7</sub> labhissa. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abrahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T. asappuri°

<sup>17</sup> T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M<sub>7</sub> kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ tam sālīkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ. na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjiṭṭhikā<sup>3</sup> nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc<sup>4</sup> eva ālī<sup>5</sup> bandheyya yāva-d-eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc<sup>4</sup> eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhāgavantam etad avoca 'katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo<sup>8</sup> ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuyyañjanaso<sup>10</sup>. kalyāṇa-vāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannagato vissatṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. paṭibalo

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tī; M. 'tī and ti.      <sup>2</sup> T. 'tanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. mañja<sup>o</sup>; S. mañje<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kacc'

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ālīm; S. pālīm.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pana.

<sup>8</sup> S. suppa-vattitāni; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'to.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'vyanato-so.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vi-a<sup>o</sup>

hoti bhikkhunīsaṅgham<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhunimam piyo hoti manūpo, na kho paṇ<sup>2</sup> etaṃ<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivāsanāya<sup>3</sup> garudhammam ajjhāpaṇapubbo hoti, vīsativasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

### LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā<sup>6</sup> vūpakat̥ṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyaṃ' ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no viśamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantut̥ṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santut̥ṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, viśamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santut̥ṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantut̥ṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ghassa.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pana tam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatthavaśanāya; T. kāsāvaśanāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mayhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāyā' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sūsanān' ti.

#### LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kolīyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam<sup>1</sup> nāma Kolīyānaṃ nigamo. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Dīghajānu Kolīyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dīghajānu Kolīyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante gili kāmabhogī<sup>3</sup> putta-sambādhasayanam<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanam paccanu-bhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātāruparajataṃ sādīyāma, tesaṃ no bhante Bhagavā ambhākam tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye ambhākam assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-hitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya<sup>6</sup> samparāya-sukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvītā<sup>7</sup>. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4. Idha<sup>9</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>10</sup> kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam<sup>11</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāyā<sup>12</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rajaporisena<sup>13</sup> yadi sippaṇṇa-tarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum<sup>14</sup>. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā<sup>15</sup>?

5. Idha<sup>16</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>17</sup> kulaputtassa bhogā honti

<sup>1</sup> S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M<sub>8</sub> °mattam; T. °pattarāna; M<sub>7</sub> °pattatta. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatra. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °gmo.

<sup>4</sup> T. puttadārasamb<sup>18</sup>. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °tam. <sup>10</sup> T. °nīje.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °purisena. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhittā<sup>2</sup> dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum. na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>3</sup>. na appiṃyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>6</sup> saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ<sup>7</sup> santitṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā<sup>8</sup>?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>9</sup> jīvikaṃ<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālhaṃ<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihināṃ<sup>12</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya tṭhasati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya tṭhasati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ<sup>13</sup> paggaḥetvā<sup>14</sup> jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>16</sup> ti, evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samaṃ<sup>17</sup> jīvikaṃ<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālhaṃ<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihināṃ<sup>12</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T. bāha°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhikā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M<sub>7</sub> vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M<sub>8</sub> paheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts samvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sammā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> sammā°      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.      <sup>11</sup> M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. nāti°      <sup>13</sup> Ph. tule.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṇa°      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. uṇṇa°

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā°

ṭhassati<sup>1</sup>, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>1</sup> ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>3</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati<sup>5</sup> ti. Sace panāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>5</sup> samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> kulaputto marissati<sup>8</sup> ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>9</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti na<sup>10</sup> accogālhaṃ<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> atihinaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>1</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajjivita<sup>12</sup>.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>13</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya<sup>14</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa parihāni<sup>15</sup> yeva pātikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>13</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'tam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> āyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> vā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. mahāvayo.

<sup>6</sup> M. ajetṭhamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajetṭhā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> anamāharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. cāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca kho 'yam; Ph. ca kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. S. sama<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> samayaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. n' acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. sammājivikaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> sammājivita.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.; T. M. put hoti also after surā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaccheyya. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hani.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.



akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyāhitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya<sup>6</sup>. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silāsampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> silāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. vaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> T. adds samvattanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukkhāyā ti.

Uttahātā kammadheyyesu<sup>3</sup> appamatto vidhānavā samāṃ<sup>4</sup> kappeti jīvikāṃ<sup>5</sup> sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vītamaccharo<sup>6</sup> niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> saddhasa gharam esino akkhātā saccanūmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'mayam assu<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāmā, tesaṃ no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu<sup>12</sup> dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukkhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha°      <sup>2</sup> T. ubha°      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °deyyesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattatī.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ucc°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Uppajj° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa; omitted by M. S.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. tāva.

<sup>12</sup> T. assa.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā<sup>1</sup>. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā<sup>4</sup> sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me<sup>5</sup> ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>6</sup>, na appiyā dāyadā hareyyun'<sup>7</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gaḥapati vā gaḥapatiputtā vā dāharā vā vuddhasilino<sup>8</sup> vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>5</sup> saddhāsampaṇṇā silasampaṇṇā<sup>5</sup> cāgasampaṇṇā paṇṇāsampaṇṇā, tehi saddhīṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samapajjati; yathārūpāṇaṃ saddhāsampaṇṇāṇaṃ saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpāṇaṃ silasampaṇṇāṇaṃ silasampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpāṇaṃ cāgasampaṇṇāṇaṃ cāgasampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpāṇaṃ paṇṇāsampaṇṇāṇaṃ paṇṇāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā<sup>11</sup>?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogāṇaṃ veditvā vayaṃ ca bhogāṇaṃ veditvā samaṃ<sup>12</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>2</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°; T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti.      <sup>4</sup> T. bāha°; M<sub>6</sub> bahā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> T. vāhareyya; M<sub>7</sub> vāḍaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tatra.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°; S. sama°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihinam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vayan<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam<sup>4</sup> paggaheṭvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>5</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>6</sup> ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>7</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na<sup>2</sup> atihinam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me āyo vayan<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jivikaṃ<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo samāno kaṣīram jivikaṃ<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jivikaṃ<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na atihinam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me āyo vayan<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajjivita<sup>16</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, surādhutto, akkhaḍhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yaṇi c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yaṇi ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>18</sup>; evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tule.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uṇṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sama<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'tam.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṇ; M<sub>8</sub> 'khāritaṇ; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'khādanam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M. ajetthamarānam; Ph. ajetthamarikaṇ; M<sub>8</sub> atthamasāritam; S. addhamārakaṇ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert tam vā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.

<sup>16</sup> T. sammājjivitaṇ; M<sub>6</sub>. M. 'jivita.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa parihāni<sup>1</sup> yeva pāṭikankhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>. surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>. na-surādhutto. na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasū agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvikam<sup>4</sup> sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhavahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahatṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'dukkhaṃ' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'paṅko' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kāmarāgarattāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *give it in full*.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. uṭṭhāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *etaṃ*. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. *raḡandbhāyaṃ*.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *bandho*; M<sub>8</sub> *ḡhammo*; T. *vinividdho*; M<sub>7</sub> *vinivaddho*.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .<sup>1</sup> 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kāmarāgarattāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo<sup>5</sup> ca gaṇḍo<sup>2</sup> sallāṇ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saṅgo ca<sup>2</sup> paṅko<sup>6</sup> gabbho<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ubhayaṃ<sup>8</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>9</sup> yattha satto puthujjano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññaṃ<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> riñcati<sup>12</sup>. So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajaṃ jātijarūpetā<sup>13</sup> phandamānaṃ avekkhati ti.

## LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anut-taraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'rāgaratāya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ratāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'bandho; M<sub>7</sub> 'vinivaddho.

<sup>5</sup> T. rogañ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'ubhayaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. ca vuccanti; M<sub>8</sub> ca vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'jañ ñeva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> riccati; S. rañjati. <sup>13</sup> T. titijarūp°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasi-kānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

### LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṃvā dāha-parakkamo<sup>8</sup> anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, arañṇako<sup>9</sup> hoti pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhaya-bheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe || sacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enaṃ) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M<sub>6</sub> has bhikkhu aṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

<sup>9</sup> S. ār<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.



rati. catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>3</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraṇiyyā<sup>8</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubhūto<sup>11</sup> paññāsīlasamāhito.

Yajamānaṇaṃ manussānaṃ puññaapekhānapāṇinaṃ<sup>12</sup> karotaṃ<sup>13</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnāṃ ma-happhalan ti.

### LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.      <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāh° hoti | pe.

<sup>7</sup> T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe; M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bale.      <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pekkhāna°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ti; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>1</sup>, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tṭhitā:  
esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho<sup>4</sup> sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.  
Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekhanapāṇinaṃ  
karotaṃ<sup>5</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha<sup>6</sup> dinnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>8</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>9</sup>:

Gotamī ovādaṃ samkhittam Dīghajānuū ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

## LXI<sup>12</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭa-ti<sup>13</sup> vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim<sup>15</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. *has then* pa | arahā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *add*s hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>4</sup> T. sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>6</sup> *oti*. <sup>6</sup> T. samghe.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-ādhānaka<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādāhanaka<sup>o</sup>; S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>;  
M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggo. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit the* Uddāna. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito duti-  
yavaggo. <sup>13</sup> Ph. ghaṭayati. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. *o*ḥi *always*.

uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madi<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pamādi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na<sup>3</sup> ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madi ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *pamādam throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>7</sub>*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bho.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> lābhi na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>4</sup> na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>7</sup> na<sup>6</sup> ca pamādī<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādī<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam.

## LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭi-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ<sup>12</sup> paresaṃ.

5. Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>14</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhato. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca kaly°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>9</sup> T. no ca sand° <sup>10</sup> T. *adds* hoti. <sup>11</sup> T. catuhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no *with* alaṃ *beneath the line*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca alaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omits this* §. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>3</sup> paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>4</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti<sup>5</sup> kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca<sup>2</sup> dhatānañ dhammānañ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnañ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>10</sup> attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>11</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>12</sup> h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko hoti<sup>13</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhī hoti<sup>13</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>14</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. nālaṃ; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

<sup>4</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na.      <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly<sup>n</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no.      <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>1</sup> paresaṃ.

11. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>1</sup> attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>1</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>1</sup> paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

<sup>1</sup> M. nālaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>1</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano ti.

### LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evaṃ eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva<sup>4</sup> ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ājāneyyam<sup>7</sup>, app eva nāmāham<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado<sup>9</sup> assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattam<sup>10</sup> me<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ tthitaṃ bhavissati susaṅghitaṃ, na c'<sup>11</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tthassanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittaṃ tthitaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti susaṅghitaṃ, na c'<sup>12</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca hoti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> mam eva; M<sub>7</sub> mam c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> nām' aham.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nām' aham. <sup>9</sup> M. S. 'ko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. 'ttam eva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.



Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāraṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti...<sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti...<sup>10</sup> upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi<sup>13</sup>, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T. avi°; M. adds pi; M<sub>6</sub> omits the whole sentence.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā° always.

<sup>7</sup> T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi.

mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitīkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitīkam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> citte . . .<sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>8</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi. sappitīkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitīkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisīdissasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito<sup>16</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko rūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi°; M. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.      <sup>2</sup> M. adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>6</sup> S. pe.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappissasi.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappi°      <sup>15</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ovā°; T. ovaditvā.      <sup>17</sup> M. anā°

‘khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaniyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññasi<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

## LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharati Gayāsise. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti<sup>5</sup>. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup> passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhi<sup>11</sup> devatāhi<sup>11</sup> saddhim santiṭṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me<sup>13</sup> idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Sāvattthiyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *continue*: Pubbāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe || Bhagavā.      <sup>6</sup> T. °dhāya.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pi; M. Ph. °saṃ ñeva; M<sub>8</sub> °saññi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>12</sup> M. sandi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. eva.

4. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallaṭṭheyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyaṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evaṃ me idaṃ ānāpādaṇṇaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave apareṇa samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallaṭṭhāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapannā<sup>6</sup> ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no<sup>7</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo<sup>8</sup> ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciratṭhitikā' ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciratṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā<sup>11</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallaṭṭheyyaṃ sākacchaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° always.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca . . . jā°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: no ca kho and so on.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M<sub>6</sub> continues: jānāmi imā devatā evaṃdighā° and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo» ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca<sup>5</sup> devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ» ti, evam me idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataram assa' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>6</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>8</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

6. Yāva<sup>10</sup> kiṃvaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattaṃ<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattaṃ<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits me.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ovattam; Ph. ovuttam, then ovattam; T. M<sub>7</sub> ovaddham; M<sub>6</sub> ovattam, then ovaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>2</sup>. Nānañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

## LXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam dutiyam<sup>4</sup> abhibhāyatanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pitanidassanāni pitanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> vimutti.

Anguttara, part IV.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattaṃ (sic).

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidasanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

## LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup>. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'kkhā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā<sup>2</sup>, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyapariśaṃ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṃ c'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako<sup>5</sup> mayhaṃ<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānaṃ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. continues: Ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° and catuma°; Ph. cātuma° both times.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °mitā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to ti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.



4. Abhiññānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .<sup>1</sup> gaḥapatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇaparisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvatisaparisaṃ . . . Māraparisaṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . Brahmaṇaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup>. Tatra pi<sup>4</sup> mayā sannisinnapubbaṃ c'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādīsako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro hoti, tādīsako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>5</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānaṃ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca<sup>7</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antarahāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

## LXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivasetvā pattacivaram ādaya Vesālīm<sup>8</sup> piṇḍaya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ<sup>9</sup> piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam, yena Cāpālacetiyam<sup>10</sup> ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisīdanam ādaya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'mitā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'lī; T. 'liyā.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'liyā; M<sub>6</sub> 'lim. <sup>10</sup> S. Pāvālā° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunitvā; S. paṭissunitvā always.

4. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Sāradadacetiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>3</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakki paṭivijjhitaṃ, na<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yaci tiṭṭhatu bhānte Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

6. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ<sup>5</sup>, ramanīyaṃ Sāradadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikāṭā<sup>7</sup> yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Sattabba°; M<sub>8</sub> Pattabba°

<sup>2</sup> T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Sānandara°; M<sub>7</sub> Sārandam ce° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*; <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattamī; M. P. 1; T. M<sub>7</sub> Sattabba°; M<sub>6</sub> Sattama°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *continue*: ākaṅkh° (S. pe ākaṅkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa || ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasī' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyai kam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>3</sup> paññāpessant-paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>5</sup>, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti<sup>7</sup> ti. Eteraḥ bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> yāva<sup>8</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; Ph. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'pissanti. <sup>5</sup> M. uttānim kar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'hitvā. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭiṭṭhā sāmīcipaṭiṭṭhā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭiṭṭhā sāmīcipaṭiṭṭhā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho paṇ' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Capālacetīye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji<sup>6</sup>. Ossatthe<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso<sup>8</sup>, devadundubhiyo<sup>9</sup> ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam<sup>10</sup> udānesi<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.    <sup>2</sup> M. dese°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. °hitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M<sub>8</sub> usajji.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> loma°    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dudru° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> udd°

Tulam atulaṇ ca sambhavaṃ bhavasāṅkhāram avassaji<sup>1</sup>  
 muni  
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-  
 van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīmsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhīmsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi uduke patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṇti, udakaṃ kampaṇam paṭhaviṃ kampaṇti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhaviṣaṇṇā<sup>7</sup> bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āposāṇṇā: so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampaṇti<sup>8</sup> saṃkampaṇti<sup>9</sup> sampakampaṇti<sup>10</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitakāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °jji.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ahosi bhīmsanako salomahaṃso.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds vā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paṇṇā.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kam-pati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kam-pati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃ-kampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati<sup>5</sup>, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kam-pati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo<sup>7</sup>.

'Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sampavedheti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pakampati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati and henceforth always.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ossajati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> osajjati; T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji.

<sup>6</sup> S. Cāla°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.

Icehā alaṇ ca samkhittaṃ Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha  
Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālenā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> silavā.  
Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ  
paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti.  
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,  
evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca  
bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena  
taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ  
silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhik-  
khu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten'  
aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>11</sup> ba-  
hussuto ca<sup>12</sup>, no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . dhamma-  
kathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .<sup>14</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no  
ca visārado<sup>15</sup> parisāya<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ deseti . . .<sup>17</sup> visārado<sup>18</sup>  
ca parisāya<sup>19</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ  
abhiññāsaṃ<sup>20</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-  
lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī . . .<sup>21</sup> catunnaṃ jhāna-  
naṃ abhiññāsaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikā-  
malābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ  
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva  
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.  
Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. bhayā; M<sub>8</sub> bhayaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. °bhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena; omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

<sup>5</sup> S. °lena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tati-  
yavaggo. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>13</sup> S. pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnaṃ and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyaṃ. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

<sup>17</sup> S. ābhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca<sup>1</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacaro<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visārado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammam deseeyam<sup>4</sup>, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti silavā ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākara-paripūro ca ti.

## LXXII<sup>8</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assam silavā ca<sup>2</sup> ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .<sup>11</sup> dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .<sup>11</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyam.      <sup>4</sup> T. °yya.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

<sup>8</sup> in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M<sub>7</sub>) parisā° ca.



. . .<sup>1</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā<sup>4</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati; ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūre-tabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assaṃ<sup>9</sup> silavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giṇḍakā-vasathe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> S. arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phuss°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> phass° <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa. <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here three leaves are missing.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yaṃ. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pha°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yaṃ. <sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭike; M<sub>6</sub>. S. Nād°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhiñja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātaṃ bhunjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddo

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapinḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ<sup>2</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi<sup>3</sup> passasitvā vā assasāmi<sup>3</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ<sup>4</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || evaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. passi° and assi°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || maraṇasatin ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yañ cāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapīṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma.

## LXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>1</sup> viharati Giṇṇakā-vasatthe<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati kathaṃ bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya<sup>4</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā<sup>7</sup> vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. Nād°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhiṇja°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ḍasseyya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḍaseyya.    <sup>7</sup> T. °kkhilitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M. °hinnā *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>1</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>3</sup> divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihite.      <sup>2</sup> T. ḍaseyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.      <sup>4</sup> T. assa.

appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

### LXXV.

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo<sup>3</sup> nīccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa<sup>5</sup> gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, dīṭṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

### LXXVI.

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā<sup>8</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jivikaṃ<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°      <sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāna; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma; M<sub>7</sub> saddhammassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhatthāya.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. samma°; M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tam throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °ṇijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannā-gato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttāhanasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave āraṃkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttāhanaviriyaḍhigatā bahābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te<sup>2</sup> āraṃkkena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime<sup>3</sup> bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya<sup>4</sup>, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āraṃkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā<sup>8</sup> vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampannā silāsampannā<sup>6</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati<sup>10</sup> sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyā<sup>12</sup> ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vaya<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>6</sup> veditvā<sup>6</sup> samaṃ<sup>13</sup> jivikaṃ kappeti na<sup>14</sup> accogāḷhaṃ<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> atihīnaṃ<sup>15</sup> 'evaṃ me āyo<sup>16</sup> vayaṃ<sup>16</sup> pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>17</sup> onatam<sup>18</sup> etta-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'tun ti.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so tena.

<sup>3</sup> S. kinti me ime.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. daḍḍeyya; T. M<sub>7</sub> ḍaheyyum.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyum.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'putto.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> T. sampadaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>; S. nācco<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>16</sup> T. vayo ayaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ettaken' eva.      <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. on<sup>o</sup>



kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> unnatan<sup>2</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>3</sup> samaṃ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>5</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>7</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo<sup>10</sup> āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajivita. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pānātipātā<sup>12</sup> paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ken' eva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> unñ<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> ūna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajadbū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> ajuddhu<sup>o</sup>; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jivitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>5</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca<sup>6</sup>:  
evam etam gahatṭhānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhati ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>7</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim<sup>8</sup> kandati sammohaṃ<sup>9</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya<sup>11</sup>, uṭṭhahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāta (or °na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā. <sup>3</sup> T. sammā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve.

<sup>8</sup> S. °lī; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °lī always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati ā°; so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so uṭṭh°

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevicca<sup>1</sup> cuto<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati<sup>2</sup> madāpamādam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>4</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> madicca<sup>1</sup> pamādicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena<sup>5</sup> socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>8</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādicca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M<sub>3</sub>. S. *the same with short i*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth° <sup>5</sup> T. lābhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> so na; M<sub>6</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>1</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca<sup>2</sup> socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup>. So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>4</sup> na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>6</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādī<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na<sup>10</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup>. So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>13</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup>. So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

<sup>1</sup> T. so utth°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na upp°

<sup>12</sup> T. lābhena; M<sub>7</sub> omits na before socati.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na; M<sub>7</sub> omits na.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alā°

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> madi<sup>2</sup> na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Chah'<sup>5</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthupaparikkhi<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>10</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-pahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Ime kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>12</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. lābhi ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> also madicca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhārana° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. °kkhitā always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. visa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā; M<sub>6</sub> pe 1 sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>2</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . no ca sandassako<sup>5</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano.

9. Tih'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho<sup>13</sup> khippanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> alam; T. omits attano.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tihi.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>7</sup> paresaṃ.

11. Tih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>7</sup> attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13. Dvih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>7</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi dvihi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>16</sup> paresaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no ca a°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly°; M<sub>8</sub> ca k°

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. no ca sand°; M<sub>8</sub> ca sa°      <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su°

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; T. alaṃ.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>3</sup> ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>5</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>6</sup> anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano ti.

### LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. visa°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.



## LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusitavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>4</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusitavatthum<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>7</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>7</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>8</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim<sup>8</sup>, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa<sup>9</sup> kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>9</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim<sup>10</sup>. Tassa evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. katabbam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

<sup>10</sup> T. pari° always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-dattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitam<sup>6</sup> maññe, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So<sup>7</sup> nipajjati<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaññā. Tassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vutthito aciravutthito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhiगतassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n' alattham.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* na viriyam āro

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cikam; M<sub>6</sub> °ṭikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. *add* viriyam āro; T. *omits* so nipp°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. *add* na vi° āro

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits all from* Tassa to tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. *omits* ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Ath' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Atth' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni attha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> karontena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc'<sup>3</sup> eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam<sup>4</sup> ārabhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evam<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup> 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho panāham karonto<sup>7</sup> nāsakkhim<sup>8</sup> buddhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa<sup>10</sup> pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>11</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me<sup>12</sup> gacchantena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc' eva<sup>13</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi . . .<sup>14</sup> Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim<sup>15</sup>, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhim<sup>16</sup> buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabhavatthum.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭik° always.    <sup>4</sup> T. atthamam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhi; M<sub>8</sub> na sakkā.    <sup>9</sup> T. °na.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. gandh°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. n'al°    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M<sub>8</sub> sata(?); M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add samatto.

<sup>5</sup> T. omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhū<sup>1</sup> dve maraṇasati<sup>2</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
 Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> parihānaṃ kusītaṃ<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavatthunī ti.

### LXXXI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-  
 pannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupanisam<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati  
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indri-  
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti  
 sīlam, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-  
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa  
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañā-  
 ṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatu-  
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-  
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.  
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa  
 papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi  
 sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajañnavipannassa hatupanisam  
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa  
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-  
 pannassa upanisasampannaṃ<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe  
 sati hirottappasampannaṃ upanisasampanno hoti indriya-  
 samvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannaṃ  
 upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlam, sīle sati sīlasampannaṃ  
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi  
 sati sammāsamādhisampannaṃ upanisasampannaṃ hoti  
 yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati ya-  
 thābhūtañāṇadassanasampannaṃ upanisasampanno hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. lacchā.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts attha.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito ca-  
 tutthavaggo.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vipp° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S. pappā°    <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. upanisā° and upanissa°; M<sub>8</sub> upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payirupāsītā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>12</sup> suṇāti<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhāreti . . . Sutvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhāreti<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upapariṭṭhāti . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ<sup>13</sup> upapariṭṭhāti, no ca<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva<sup>15</sup> tāva<sup>13</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *in full*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by S.*      <sup>4</sup> M. c'ūpa<sup>o</sup>; S. *omits* ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tvā *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. no ca pana; M<sub>6</sub> ne; M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ti ti.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. *adds* ca.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>14</sup> S. *adds* ca.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>.

### LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe<sup>9</sup> dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā<sup>10</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā<sup>10</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṇnettikā Bhagavaṇpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> supātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °taṃ; M. °ta.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bhānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kiṃsa° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> adhi° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M<sub>8</sub> only taṃ.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

## LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthiṃ hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumāriṃ dūseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ<sup>7</sup> vilumpati<sup>7</sup>, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>8</sup> āngehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati<sup>9</sup>, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>11</sup> āngehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā°

<sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* yeva. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>4</sup> T. ādi°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duss° <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ghanati. <sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. aṭṭhahi; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha.



## LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato<sup>1</sup> sammāsambuddhassa<sup>2</sup>, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yam<sup>2</sup> samaṇena pattaḥḥam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇena vusimatā  
yam vedagunā pattaḥḥam<sup>4</sup> bhisakkena anuttaraṃ  
yam nimmalena pattaḥḥam<sup>5</sup> vimalena sucimatā<sup>6</sup>  
yam ñāṇinā<sup>7</sup> pattaḥḥam<sup>8</sup> vimuttēna anuttaraṃ,  
so' ham vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā  
nāgo 'mhi paramaṃ<sup>9</sup> danto<sup>9</sup> asekho parinibbuto ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. ka° <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattaḥḥam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka°

<sup>6</sup> S. vusimatā. <sup>7</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. mapā°; M<sub>8</sub> maka°

<sup>9</sup> M. parama d°; M<sub>8</sub> parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Kosambīsu. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>1</sup> Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā<sup>3</sup> tassā rattiya acca-yena pahūtam<sup>4</sup> khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bali dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantam Nāgitam āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevattā maññe macche<sup>7</sup> vilope<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bali dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. Māham<sup>10</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>11</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>14</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>15</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham<sup>16</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa<sup>17</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>18</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham<sup>5</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva<sup>19</sup> dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>19</sup> va<sup>20</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>21</sup> ca. Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> Ph. samaṇa°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam *always*. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *mostly* Nābh° <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. maccham.

<sup>8</sup> S. vilopenti. <sup>9</sup> S. °tañ c'eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. mā tvam; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*. <sup>11</sup> S. °ma.

<sup>12</sup> T. ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* so.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama° *or* nikkhama° <sup>15</sup> M. assam.

<sup>16</sup> T. yasaśāya (*sic*); M<sub>6</sub> yassāyam; M<sub>7</sub> yassāya; M<sub>8</sub> *omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhī*. <sup>17</sup> *omitted by T*.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa; *omitted by T*. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>2</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>4</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti. Māhaṃ<sup>6</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>7</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>7</sup> kho Nāgita na<sup>8</sup> yimassa<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>9</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>11</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya<sup>12</sup>. Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>13</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākaṃ pi<sup>17</sup> kho<sup>18</sup> Nāgita saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>19</sup> nūna<sup>20</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>21</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. samv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S. yena pi.      <sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāhaṃ, *then* Māgita(!); S. mā tvaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ma.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. *inserts* so.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. assaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> *omits all from* yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasiralābhī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. assa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yyaṃ.      <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. assa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. hi.      <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>21</sup> M. S. *add* pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> saṅjagghante saṃkiḷante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>8</sup> 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>10</sup> saṅjagghanti saṃkiḷanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> passāmi yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>13</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>14</sup> 'me āyasmanto yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ<sup>16</sup> samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ<sup>17</sup> āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccassati<sup>18</sup> samānuddeso vā, taṃ<sup>19</sup> tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhum. <sup>2</sup> S. °kena; T. °kaṃhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hi. <sup>4</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. °kena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. idha panāham; T. M<sub>7</sub> idha mayham.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhum. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. hi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; T. °raṃ; S. °re.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idān' imaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> idaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭhayati.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so; omitted by Ph. <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhav°; S. gam°

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ<sup>2</sup> araññe pacalāyamānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā imaṃ niddakilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>6</sup> ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ<sup>7</sup> araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati<sup>8</sup> samāhitaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena<sup>9</sup>.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ<sup>10</sup> araññe<sup>11</sup> samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>12</sup> homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ<sup>13</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā paccato<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup>, phāsu<sup>12</sup> me<sup>14</sup> Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā<sup>15</sup> ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āṅgeli samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>3</sup> S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °saññā; M<sub>7</sub> ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. ettakan.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. <sup>9</sup> T. ār<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. ār<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāyam; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'ham.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds 'va. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya<sup>1</sup> parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭha<sup>6</sup>hi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya<sup>5</sup> parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhā<sup>7</sup>sati, na bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā ti.

## LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭha<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭha<sup>9</sup>hi?

2. Gihīnaṃ<sup>8</sup> alābhāya<sup>8</sup> parisakkati<sup>8</sup>, gihīnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihī<sup>10</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>11</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>10</sup>hi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> avāsāya; T. M<sub>6</sub> āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭha<sup>10</sup>hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āv<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajja<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhed<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S. tato. <sup>13</sup> S. adds devā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °yyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati<sup>1</sup>, na gihīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ ti<sup>6</sup>.

### LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>9</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭissavaṃ<sup>10</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpeti<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, na gihīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>13</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>2</sup> M. gihim; S. gihī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhedeti; Ph. codeti. <sup>4</sup> S. tato.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds devā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. S. gihī.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gihim. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paṭisāraṇaṃ. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccuppeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe°

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

### XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam<sup>2</sup>, na nissayo dātabbo, na<sup>3</sup> sāmaṇero<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhāpetabbo<sup>3</sup>, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti<sup>4</sup> sādītābbā<sup>5</sup>, sammātena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābbā, na kāci<sup>6</sup> saṅghasammuti<sup>4</sup> sādītābbā<sup>7</sup>, na kismiñci paccekāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo<sup>8</sup>. na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-  
su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti<sup>9</sup>.

Sativaggo<sup>10</sup> navamo<sup>11</sup> samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena<sup>12</sup> pañcamam  
Yaso patta<sup>13</sup>-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyaṃ ca vattatī ti.

Bojjhā<sup>14</sup> Sirimā<sup>15</sup> Padumā Sudhanā<sup>16</sup> Manujā<sup>17</sup> Uttarā  
Muttā Khemā Somā<sup>18</sup> Rūpī<sup>19</sup> Cundī<sup>20</sup> Bimbī<sup>21</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā°; M<sub>7</sub> pesiti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> S. °sammati.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dātabbā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kiñci.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritābbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametābbā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: Bojjhā (T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā  
and so on.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> catuttho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇera; S. samena.      <sup>13</sup> S. pattā°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjhaṅgā.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sirāmā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Maṇ°; T. Mānujjā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Manujjā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Ruci.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dā; M<sub>7</sub> Cuddi.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pimbi; M<sub>8</sub> Bimpi; T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbi.



Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>3</sup> Soṇa<sup>4</sup> Soṇāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
 Kāṇa<sup>4</sup> Kāṇāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttarā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Migā-  
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmaṇvati<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavāsā  
 Koliyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-  
 kammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-  
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-  
 vetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-  
 rittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passā-  
 mī ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
 passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-  
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi  
 ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
 passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malli; T. Valli.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. Soṇamātā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M<sub>8</sub> Kalāmātā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Uttare (T. M<sub>7</sub> then na tā mātā for Nanda°);  
 M<sub>8</sub> Uttaramātā; S. Uttaramātā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Sāmā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arū° <sup>11</sup> T. rūpa°

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pitāni pitavaṇṇāni<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . lohitaṇi lohitaṇavaṇṇāni<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>6</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi<sup>7</sup> rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññānācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññānācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa<sup>9</sup> . . . issāya<sup>10</sup> . . . maccha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. *add* nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* °nidassanāni °nibhāsāni. <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* °nidassanāni; S. *also* °nibhāsāni.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by all MSS. ex.* Ph. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arūpi.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyyassa<sup>1</sup> . . . thambhassa . . .  
 sarambhassa . . . mānassa<sup>2</sup> . . . atimānassa . . . madassa  
 . . . pamādassa<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-  
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vaṇṇāya . . . virā-  
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime  
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ<sup>3</sup> samattaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sāth°; M. sādho°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭhani°

<sup>4</sup> M. niṭṭhitam; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-  
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya  
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhavā saṃ-  
 saranto uccē kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhim labhitvāna jātakālatō  
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam  
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then  
 follows the year in Burmese.* — M<sub>8</sub> adds: Idaṃ me puñ-  
 ñaṃ āsavakkhayaṇaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese,  
 after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words  
 in Burmese.*

## NAVAKA-NIPĀṬA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

1<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanissā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ putṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti? ‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>6</sup> Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantāṃ nēva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanissā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ putṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo

<sup>1</sup> T. omits the Udāna.    <sup>2</sup> S. has as title Paṇṇāsako.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sambodhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>5</sup> S. ‘mūlā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la: Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathāya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti<sup>3</sup>, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayaḡāminiyā. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcāmī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viha-

<sup>1</sup> S. aṇu° *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. °rūpāya.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>5</sup> T. yāvāyaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °khā.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññi<sup>3</sup> asmimānasamugghātam<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

## II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, paṇāmaṃ ev' assa<sup>7</sup> taṃ akusalaṃ hoti. Hiriṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ottappaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .<sup>9</sup> Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> Paññaṃ<sup>12</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, paṇāmaṃ ev' assa taṃ akusalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'ri.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. 'ssati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āṇā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'saññā; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. 'tā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam°

<sup>6</sup> T. nissāya° always; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evāssa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> also in the next place where it occurs.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. pa; S. omits the dots.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. upani°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full; M. has pa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> suppahīnaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yaṃsa<sup>3</sup> ariyāya<sup>4</sup> paññāya<sup>5</sup> disvā<sup>6</sup> pahīnaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattāro dhammā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya vihātabbā<sup>9</sup>. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭisevati<sup>2</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ adhiṇāseti, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ parivajjeti<sup>10</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikā-pabbate<sup>11</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya<sup>14</sup> nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā<sup>15</sup> kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>16</sup> anucaṅkamamāno<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yaṃsa; M. yaṃ; Ph. yaṇ ca; Ś. yassa; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = yaṃ assa. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pariyāyam; Ś. viriyāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. paññā; omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> S. viharitabbā; T. hihātabbā. <sup>10</sup> T. °vajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T. °kāya; Ph. Cāliya°; S. °ka° <sup>12</sup> M. inserts so.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M. °lāya and °lāya; M<sub>6</sub> Kimikālā. <sup>15</sup> M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. <sup>17</sup> T. anucakamāno.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramanīyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa<sup>1</sup> padhānāya<sup>2</sup>, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā'<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavasiṃ<sup>4</sup>, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, addasaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho aham<sup>7</sup> bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucankamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramanīyam; disvāna me etad ahosi «pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham<sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhānāyā» ti; sace<sup>9</sup> maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. padhānakassa.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pajānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. padhānesānāyā; M, °nesānāyā.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. °si.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °mim.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °sā.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gaccho

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. °hi.      <sup>12</sup> M. vata.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ri throughout; M, °rim and °ri.



5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā<sup>2</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divavihāram nisidi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>3</sup> vitakkā<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>4</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>5</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca pan' imehi<sup>7</sup> tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto<sup>8</sup>: kāmavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vyāpādavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vihiṃsāvitakkena<sup>9</sup> ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>10</sup> vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>11</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>12</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. °la°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. tamhā.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °tā.

<sup>7</sup> T. pana me.

<sup>8</sup> T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vitakke.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put akusalā before pāpakā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vata bho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. vamhi (sic); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ampi (sic).

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

pan' imehi tihi pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkehi<sup>2</sup> anvāsatto<sup>2</sup>:  
kāmaavitakkena vyāpādavitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkena' ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā  
paripakkāya<sup>3</sup> saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-  
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇiko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-  
vimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, pāti-  
mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-  
matteṣu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-  
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo  
dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-  
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā<sup>5</sup>  
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyāram-  
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā  
vimuttiānāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī  
hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya  
cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo vi-  
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>6</sup>, kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
dhammānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāhapaṇakkamo  
anikkhattadhuvo kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-  
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya  
saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-  
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-  
tovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcamaṃ dhammo paripakkāya saṃ-  
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṇ-  
khaṃ<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇikassa: silavā bha-  
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto<sup>8</sup> viharissati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. °la°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °satta; M. S. °sattā; Ph. °hatā.

<sup>3</sup> T. pakkāya.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: samādāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: evarūpiyā.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.      <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassana-kathā<sup>3</sup>, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālabhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: āradhaviṇṇaṃ viharissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anikkhattadhuro<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: paññavā bhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>5</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātāya pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

## IV.

1. Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> upatthānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā ukkāsitvā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °khā.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, give it in full (T. ubhaya°).

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. S. °ssati; Ph. ānā°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit the first phrase. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, Ānando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatṭhānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>3</sup> etad<sup>3</sup> avoca<sup>3</sup> 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka<sup>4</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bhi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃ mānassa<sup>6</sup> ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako<sup>5</sup> sārājjaṃ mānarūpo<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'na kho<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bhi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, sace hi mayaṃ bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bhi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, ettakaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> no na ppaṭibhāseyyā<sup>9</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> sārājjaṃ mānarūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> vidityā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka<sup>13</sup>, etaṃ<sup>14</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>15</sup> tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya<sup>16</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ<sup>18</sup> karaṇiyaṃ: dhammī<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> kathā<sup>21</sup> ariyo vā<sup>22</sup> tumhībhaṃ vo<sup>23</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>24</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>24</sup> silavā; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>25</sup> hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. paññattāsane.

<sup>2</sup> T. Ānandaṃkatam; M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakatam.

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (sic). <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandaka.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandako.

<sup>6</sup> T. sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sajjāyamāna<sup>o</sup>; S. adds ottappamāno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> mayham. <sup>9</sup> T. ettam.

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts dhammaṃ; Ph. after no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sārājjaṃ māna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. Ānandakaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> Nandakaṃ. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> evaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nanda.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. <sup>17</sup> M. anā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> T. mayaṃ. <sup>19</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammiyā.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> kathāya; M. adds vā.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>23</sup> M. adds vā.

<sup>24</sup> omitted by S. <sup>25</sup> Ph. °ri.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa<sup>1</sup>; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>2</sup> hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa<sup>3</sup>» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa<sup>5</sup> eko pādo omako lāmako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> saddho<sup>6</sup> ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca<sup>7</sup> lābhī<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna<sup>10</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā<sup>11</sup> vihāram pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °samathassa, *then* na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. dvipādako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhicca. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā.

<sup>11</sup> M. upatthāyāsanā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āv°

setvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'saddho ca<sup>1</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasākacchāya<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā<sup>5</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Satthā<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvanīyo ca<sup>14</sup>. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . brah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. <sup>3</sup> T. kāle; M<sub>7</sub> omits kā° dh°

<sup>4</sup> T. °sākacchā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. yathā ā° <sup>7</sup> T. so; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. Satthu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā°

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> tasmiṃ dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha<sup>2</sup> passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārī<sup>7</sup> uttarim<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto<sup>9</sup> vā pajjati<sup>10</sup> vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha<sup>12</sup> ye te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū sekhā<sup>14</sup> appattamānasā<sup>15</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayaṃānā viharanti, te<sup>16</sup> taṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa<sup>18</sup> adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīya<sup>19</sup> ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dīṭṭhadham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tathāvuso. <sup>2</sup> M. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. nañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. brahmacārī; M<sub>6</sub> brahmacārī; M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmacārī.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. 'ri. <sup>9</sup> S. maggo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paccati; T. M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || parisuddhaṃ and so on.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S. sekkhā. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattamānasā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. ne l. te.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattassa. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. kataṃkaraṇīyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> 'yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcama ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā ti.

## V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattārī?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasaṃkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> kusalasaṃkhātā<sup>3</sup>, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tyāssa<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> vodiṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> honti<sup>8</sup> vocaritā honti<sup>9</sup>. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā<sup>11</sup>, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam<sup>12</sup> dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabba-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. akusala°

<sup>4</sup> M. transposes the two sentences.

<sup>5</sup> T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. dhammam aññāya.    <sup>7</sup> T. diṭṭho.    <sup>8</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>10</sup> T. balaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts ye dh° anavajjā °saṃkhātā.

<sup>12</sup> T. tesam corrected to yesam.



samkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammānam paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ?

6. Cattār' imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjam<sup>2</sup> atthacariyā<sup>3</sup> samānattatā<sup>4</sup>. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idam dhammādānaṃ. Etad aggam bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṃ<sup>2</sup>, yad idam atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etad aggam bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idam assaddham saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>, dussilaṃ<sup>7</sup> silasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti patitṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>, macchariṃ<sup>9</sup> cāgasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti patitṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>, duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>. Etad aggam bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idam sotāpanno<sup>10</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi<sup>11</sup> sakadāgāmiṣṣa samānatto anāgāmi<sup>11</sup> anāgāmiṣṣa samānatto araham<sup>12</sup> arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti<sup>13</sup>.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>14</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ<sup>15</sup> asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. veyyā° and veyyā°

<sup>3</sup> T. °yam.    <sup>4</sup> T. °nattā.

<sup>5</sup> T. etaggam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. patitṭha°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> patitṭha° and patitṭhā°

<sup>7</sup> T. °lyam.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. omit samā° ni° pati°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rī.    <sup>10</sup> S. °panna.    <sup>11</sup> S. °minā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S. parisam sā°; T. parisārajjā°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ājivikabhayaassa bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, kusito<sup>4</sup> ājivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> ājivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaassa bhāyāmi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayaassa<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ marañabhayaassa bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaassa bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

## VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

<sup>1</sup> S. so; Ph. se.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kammanto.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ta.    <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. parisam sā°

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ° āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi<sup>1</sup>.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena<sup>6</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>7</sup>; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pabbajito, so ca<sup>9</sup> me sāmaññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>10</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>11</sup> rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> anāpucchā<sup>13</sup> pakkamītabbaṃ<sup>14</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>15</sup> Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>16</sup>, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>17</sup>; ye<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho na<sup>20</sup> bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>10</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā<sup>21</sup> pakkamītabbaṃ<sup>22</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>20</sup>. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etaṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. 'va; Ph. pi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. 'ra.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. appakasirena; M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka°

<sup>7</sup> S. samudāharanti throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. anā° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nti.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds saṃkhā pi. <sup>12</sup> M. adds saṃkhā pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds vā. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na anu° <sup>16</sup> S. parihāyanti.

<sup>17</sup> S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa; M<sub>7</sub> sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

<sup>19</sup> T. na; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca. <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M. anāpu°; omitted by S., but it has yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo na. <sup>22</sup> S. °tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti;  
ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā  
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā,  
te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasirena<sup>2</sup> samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi  
atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāñ-  
ñattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>3</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena  
so puggalo saṃkhā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>6</sup> pakkami-  
tabbam<sup>7</sup>. Tattha yaṃ<sup>8</sup> jāññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me<sup>9</sup>  
puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā  
dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> me pabbajitena  
jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsa-  
nagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>12</sup> appakasirena sam-  
udāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāri-  
yaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ  
gacchati' ti, tenāvuso puggalena<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> puggalo yāvajīvaṃ  
anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam<sup>13</sup> api<sup>14</sup> panujjamaṇena<sup>14</sup>.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Cīvaram pi<sup>15</sup> āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥham  
pi asevitaḥham pī ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṇ c' etaṃ  
paticca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho<sup>8</sup> me cīvaram sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā pari-hāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitaḅḅam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato<sup>16</sup> akusala dhammā pari-hāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitaḅḅam.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhivaddhanti; M<sub>6</sub> pariḥ° *at the second place*;  
T. M<sub>7</sub> omit ku° dh° pari°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kasirena; M<sub>7</sub> na ka°      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °nti.

<sup>4</sup> M. °kham pi; S. yāvaijivam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. no.      <sup>7</sup> S. <sup>o</sup>tabbo.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. pi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* me. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paṭikk°; S. °tabbam.

<sup>14</sup> T.  $\mathbf{M}_7$  appanu°; S. api manu°; T.  $\mathbf{M}_6$ .  $\mathbf{M}_7$  add pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho.      <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo<sup>2</sup> na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha<sup>1</sup> yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

## VII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā<sup>3</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ<sup>4</sup> nisidi<sup>4</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho<sup>5</sup> Sutavā<sup>6</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekaṃ idam<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra<sup>9</sup> me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ<sup>10</sup> 'yo so Sutavā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu araham<sup>12</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T. this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> T. °va nāma; M, Sutvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. °hitam always. <sup>11</sup> S. °va; T. Sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. °hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo so pañca tñhānāni<sup>2</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>5</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ sugghāṭitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti?

3. Taggha te<sup>10</sup> taṃ<sup>11</sup> Sutavā<sup>12</sup> sussutaṃ sugghāṭitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā<sup>13</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>14</sup> nava tñhānāni<sup>15</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>16</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ<sup>17</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ<sup>19</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ<sup>20</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sammā° *always*.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. tñhānāni.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ad°      <sup>4</sup> T. °naṃ mu°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ko; S. °kaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agārika°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °hitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. su°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tvam; Ph. *adds* Sutavā.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. etaṃ; Ph. evaṃ me sutam; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °va; M<sub>7</sub> Sutvā; *omitted by* Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °va.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tñhānāni.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ko; S. °kaṃ.      <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> buddham.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paccāvikkhitaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammam.      <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samgham.

gatiṃ<sup>1</sup> gantum<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā<sup>3</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritun ti.

### VIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Saggiho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho<sup>6</sup> Saggiho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>9</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'yo so Saggiha bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā'<sup>9</sup> katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>10</sup> pañca ṭhānāni<sup>11</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ<sup>12</sup> theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>13</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti<sup>14</sup>. Kacci me taṃ<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ sugghahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sikkham.

<sup>2</sup> T. paccāvekkhitum; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vikkhitum.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °va. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. ṭṭhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma°

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. ṭṭhānāni.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || sannidhikārake. <sup>13</sup> S. °kam.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by M. S.* <sup>15</sup> Ph. sutam.



3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ<sup>3</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava t̥hānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritaṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>6</sup> kāme paribhuñjitaṃ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddhaṃ<sup>7</sup> pacca-kkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> pacca-kkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅghaṃ<sup>10</sup> pacca-kkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkhaṃ<sup>11</sup> pacca-kkhātaṃ<sup>8</sup>. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>12</sup> evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>13</sup> katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava t̥hānāni<sup>14</sup> ajjhācaritaṃ ti<sup>15</sup>.

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṇ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *uḍḍis* Sajjha. <sup>2</sup> Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. t̥hānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> S. °kaṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chandāgatim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccākkhitaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gantaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dosāgatim.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mohāgatim.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhayā° <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. S. t̥hānāni.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M. <sup>16</sup> T. imāni.

## X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Araḥā<sup>1</sup>, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nandakaṃ<sup>6</sup> balaṃ Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

## XI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sāriputta kālaṃ maññasi' ti. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ham. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. °dhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °ya. <sup>6</sup> Ph. °dikaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho. <sup>9</sup> S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja<sup>1</sup> appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi<sup>2</sup>: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti<sup>3</sup>' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam<sup>5</sup> ādāya vihārena<sup>6</sup> vihāram<sup>6</sup> anvāhiṇḍanti<sup>7</sup> 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto<sup>8</sup> abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyadhammam āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam<sup>9</sup> pi nikkhipanti muttagatam<sup>10</sup> pi nikkhipanti khelagatam pi nikkhipanti<sup>11</sup> pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭiyati<sup>12</sup> vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam

<sup>1</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sī.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °sī; M<sub>6</sub> °sī (*without* ti); T. °hī.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisu°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāram.

<sup>7</sup> T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *only once*.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* muttagatam pi nī°

<sup>12</sup> T. atṭi° *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> atṭiyati *and* atṭiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavīsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> khelagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhovanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dāhati<sup>6</sup> asucim pi dāhati gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .<sup>8</sup> khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> dāhati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> khelagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. idhaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpo.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. da°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dāyhati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dāyhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchati<sup>3</sup> khelagatam pi puñchati<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> puñchati<sup>6</sup> lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye<sup>5</sup> kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako<sup>8</sup> vā caṇḍalakumārikā<sup>9</sup> vā kaḷopihatto<sup>10</sup> nantikavāsi<sup>11</sup> gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nīcacittam yeva upatṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena<sup>12</sup> cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato<sup>13</sup> sudanto suvinito<sup>14</sup> rathiyāya<sup>15</sup> rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ anvahīṇanto na kiñci hiṃsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>16</sup> yuvā vā<sup>3</sup> maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>17</sup> sīsaṃ<sup>3</sup> nahāto<sup>18</sup> ahikuṇapena vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsajja.

<sup>8</sup> T. °kumāro.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kumārī.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. kaḷovi°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nantaka°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vāsini.

<sup>12</sup> M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍalikumārika°

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato.      <sup>14</sup> S. °sikkhito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. maṇḍana°      <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> kaṇṭhe āsat-  
tena<sup>2</sup> aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ  
bhante iminā pūṭikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.  
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa,  
so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja  
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya  
chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam: evam  
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃ kāyam pariharāmi chiddam<sup>3</sup>  
vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna  
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha  
aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam  
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-  
saṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sirasā nipatitvā Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā<sup>5</sup>  
yathābalaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ<sup>7</sup> āya-  
smantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-  
cikkhiṃ<sup>8</sup>; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato  
paṭiggaṇhātu<sup>9</sup> āyatim saṃvarāyā<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Taggha tvam<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khu accayo accagamā<sup>11</sup> yathābalaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-  
akusalaṃ, yo tvam Sāriputtam<sup>12</sup> asatā tucchā musā abhū-  
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam  
accayato<sup>13</sup> disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te<sup>14</sup> mayam  
paṭiggaṇhāma, vuddhi h'esā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo  
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āya-  
tim<sup>16</sup> saṃvaram apajjati' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> T. āsattho; S. ālaggena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. chiddāvacchiddam; so also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāde.

<sup>5</sup> M. accā; T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya; M<sub>7</sub> accayamg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °balaṃ. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhiṃ (Ph. °cikkhan).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °hatu. <sup>10</sup> M. S. tam. <sup>11</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. °putto; M<sub>6</sub> °putta. <sup>13</sup> T. accato.

<sup>14</sup> S. tam; M. bhante *instead of* tan te.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>1</sup> tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> sattadhā muddhā phalissati<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Khamāṃ' ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ<sup>4</sup> so āyasmā evaṃ āha: khamatu ca<sup>5</sup> me so āyasmā' ti.

## XII.

1. Ekaṃ<sup>6</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam anta-rākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchā-nayoniyā aparimutto pittivisayā<sup>8</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bha-gavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>9</sup>' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> purāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punā-yam; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. etena 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etth' eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalatī.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. mamaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* sace maṃ so āy°

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> *in* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etthiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. petti°; T. *omits* aparī° pitti° <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>2</sup>; tassa mayham bhante etad alosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>6</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim<sup>7</sup>; tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto<sup>9</sup> nirayā<sup>8</sup> aparimutto tiracchānayoniya aparimutto pittiṇṇasā<sup>10</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>11</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim<sup>12</sup> 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmi<sup>13</sup> ti.

4. Keci<sup>14</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>15</sup> sa-upādisesaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti. Nava yime<sup>18</sup> Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniya parimuttā pittiṇṇasā<sup>19</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'tthiyam. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> 'si. <sup>3</sup> T. 'mim.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'di.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. T. petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. duggati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'mi. <sup>13</sup> T. ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ke ca. <sup>16</sup> T. savupā<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> S. 'sā.

<sup>18</sup> T. ime. <sup>19</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>



5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> paripūrakārī<sup>3</sup>. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sasāṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> uddhamsoṭto hoti akanitthagāmī. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcamaṃ puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>7</sup>.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> paripūrakārī<sup>8</sup>. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakid<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī<sup>11</sup> paññāya na paripūrakārī<sup>11</sup>. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakam<sup>12</sup> bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

<sup>1</sup> S. paripūrī° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. mattasokārī *always*. <sup>4</sup> M. petti°

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> Ph. *adds* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paripūrakārī; *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. sakimdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti. <sup>12</sup> T. °sikam.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismimṃ mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tiṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aṭṭhama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismimṃ mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo<sup>4</sup> hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ<sup>5</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>6</sup> ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisa<sup>7</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbajakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>9</sup> sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā<sup>11</sup> kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā parimuttā pittivisa<sup>7</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimsu<sup>14</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe ṃ So tiṇṇaṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> So tiṇṇaṃ, omitting the rest.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. sattakkhattump° s T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ttumpara°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mānuse. <sup>7</sup> M. petti°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. te ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>6</sub> yam ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> te ca; M<sub>7</sub> ke ca. <sup>10</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>11</sup> T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> khvāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> tāhaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has ārabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup> pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

### XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata<sup>4</sup> Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim panāvuso<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim panāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim panāvuso<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> S. yo.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °ko throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °mantena.      <sup>5</sup> S. dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pana āv°      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pana āv°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ me.      <sup>9</sup> T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panāvuso<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup> hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kin nu.      <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe || Kin nu kho, *as in* § 2; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have *pe and so on after the next phrase*.

<sup>4</sup> T. kin nu kho; M<sub>7</sub> kin nu kho āvuso; M<sub>6</sub> omits *this phrase*.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka<sup>o</sup>; also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, but *without pe*.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parikappa<sup>o</sup> and aparikappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa<sup>5</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya<sup>6</sup> abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti<sup>8</sup>. Kim<sup>9</sup> pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? 'Idam dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa<sup>11</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ<sup>12</sup> adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

<sup>5</sup> S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M<sub>7</sub> kavassa in the place of yaṃ khvassa. <sup>6</sup> T. asacchi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °samāya.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °samāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> anabhisamāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from aññātaṃ to vussatī ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . .<sup>3</sup> ‘Ayaṃ  
 dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ  
 aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa  
 nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idaṃ<sup>6</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ  
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya  
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahma-  
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

#### XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-  
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup>  
 Samiddhi kva<sup>8</sup> nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātūsu<sup>9</sup> bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> Samiddhi kimsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-  
 mudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā’  
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi  
 kimpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhīpamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana  
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā<sup>10</sup>’ ti? ‘Satādhīpateyyā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te<sup>11</sup> pana<sup>11</sup> Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā  
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā  
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’  
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva<sup>12</sup> nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho ’ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhisamāya. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. iti. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu. <sup>10</sup> T. S. ādhi<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvam; M<sub>6</sub> taṃ.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-  
raṇā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante' ti  
vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho sa-  
māno 'samādhīpamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-  
adhipateyyā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhīpateyyā  
bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti  
puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana  
Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante'  
ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno  
'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi,  
sādhū kho tvaṃ Samiddhi pañham<sup>2</sup> puṭṭho vissajjesi<sup>3</sup>, tena  
ca<sup>4</sup> mā maññi<sup>5</sup> ti.

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass'  
assu<sup>6</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ  
kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>7</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham  
yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ  
kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva  
pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo<sup>9</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> cātummahā-  
bhūtikassa<sup>11</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>12</sup>  
odanakummāsūpacayassa<sup>13</sup> aniccucchādanaparimaddana-  
bhedanavidhamsanadhammassa<sup>14</sup>, tassa<sup>15</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni  
nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci  
yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. puṭṭho.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa°

<sup>4</sup> S. vā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. maññasi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> asuciñ ñeva *always*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gandho.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eva.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cātummahā°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. mātāpitti°      <sup>13</sup> Ph. °kumāsū°

<sup>14</sup> Ph. °maddabhedana°; T. aniccucchādanaparimaddhana°

<sup>15</sup> M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

## XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>2</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkam denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na<sup>4</sup> upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>5</sup> na rasiyanti<sup>6</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum<sup>7</sup>.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi° and pari°; S. pariguyhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.      <sup>7</sup> T. °ditun ti.



pi bahukaṃ<sup>1</sup> denti, paṇitaṃ pi paṇitaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanīsidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ ku-  
laṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantūṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ  
nisīdituṃ ti.

## XVIII.

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upa-  
vuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
vipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi  
samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso  
mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāva-  
jivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā  
nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-  
hitānukampī<sup>7</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ  
ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihi-  
tadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahi-  
tānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi,  
uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena  
aṅgena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya  
adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhankhī athe-  
nena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca  
rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna  
paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena  
attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi,  
uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena  
aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahum.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

<sup>3</sup> S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

<sup>4</sup> M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. °vuttho *throughout*; Ph. *twice*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by T.*      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>8</sup> T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' aṅgena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. *leave out* § 3—8 *incl.*

4. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī āracāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī āracāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add viratā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā atthamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ<sup>4</sup> . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya<sup>5</sup> sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā<sup>6</sup> navamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XIX.

1. Imaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā<sup>9</sup> abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā<sup>10</sup> maṃ etad avocaṃ 'upasaṅkamimṃsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>11</sup> mayā bhante paccutthimha<sup>12</sup>, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā<sup>11</sup> mayā bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>13</sup> hīmaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. <sup>3</sup> *only in Ph.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °im. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. sabbattatāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. iti iminā. <sup>7</sup> T. hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamtivā etad avocaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °hā, *and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar verbal ending*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paccupa° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā° *throughout*.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni, tā mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>2</sup>, no ca kho<sup>3</sup> āsanaṃ adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayā bhante aparipunnakamantā vippañisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yathāsattim<sup>8</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>8</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>8</sup>, no ca kho upanīsidimha dhammasavanāya . . .<sup>13</sup> upanīsidimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . .<sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>16</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha . . .<sup>13</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> atthaṃ<sup>17</sup> upaparikkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā<sup>18</sup> mayā bhante aparipunnakamantā vippañisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>19</sup> hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanaṃ<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tānaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.    <sup>3</sup> M. tesam.

<sup>4</sup> S. adimha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. te; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsanaṃ adamhā of § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. te.    <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'satti.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> M. la.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.    <sup>15</sup> T. sunamhā.

<sup>16</sup> *omitted by* T.    <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> S. te.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā°    <sup>20</sup> Ph. 'tānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *here* paccuṭṭh° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

<sup>22</sup> S. *adds* ca.    <sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattim<sup>1</sup> yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanissidimha<sup>2</sup> dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ<sup>5</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādatha<sup>7</sup>, mā pacchā vipaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam<sup>8</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko<sup>9</sup> gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tañ ca kho<sup>9</sup> lūkaṃ kaṇḍajakaṃ<sup>10</sup> bilāṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkañ ce<sup>11</sup> pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇitaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittika<sup>12</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ<sup>13</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>14</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhattachogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °satti. <sup>2</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sutvāna.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. te. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dattha.

<sup>8</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the first phrase is wanting.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. kā°; T. kāṇḍajakaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> khanajakaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. acittiṃ k°; S. apacittiṃ k°

<sup>13</sup> S. apaviṭṭhaṃ. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti<sup>2</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam<sup>4</sup> kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā<sup>6</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham<sup>7</sup> deti, āgamanaditthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>8</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam<sup>10</sup> kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpam dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapāṭisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapāṭisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapāṭisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni<sup>11</sup>, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammāparivārāni vyagghacammāparivārāni dipicammāparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni<sup>12</sup> sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni<sup>13</sup> kamsūpadhārāni<sup>14</sup>, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi amuttamanīkuṇḍalāyo<sup>15</sup>, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *pesā throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> M. *upadahanti*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *evañ c'etam*.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

<sup>5</sup> S. *vā*.      <sup>6</sup> M. *cittim k°*; S. *pacittim k°*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. *°viṭṭham*.      <sup>8</sup> *omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>9</sup> S. *°hanti*; M. *upadahanti*.      <sup>10</sup> M. *sakkaccam k°*

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. *°paṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds catur° assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇa° hema°*

<sup>12</sup> T. *adds sovaṇṇāparivārāni*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *°santhānāni*; S. *°saṇṭhanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T. *°sandassani (sic)*; M<sub>6</sub> *°samda (sic)*; M<sub>7</sub> *is spoiled*.

<sup>14</sup> T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇa° hema°*      <sup>15</sup> Ph. *°liyo*.

gonakatthataṇi paṭikatthataṇi<sup>1</sup> paṭalikatthataṇi kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇi<sup>2</sup> sa-uttaracchadāni<sup>3</sup> ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni. caturāsīti vatthakoṭisahasāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kambalasukhumānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa<sup>5</sup> bhojjassa<sup>5</sup> leyyassa<sup>6</sup> peyyassa<sup>7</sup> najjo maññe vissandati<sup>8</sup>.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'añño nūna<sup>9</sup> tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ<sup>11</sup>, ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ<sup>12</sup> mahādānaṃ. Ta-smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ<sup>13</sup> ditṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṇ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam ditṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>15</sup> ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṇ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam sakadāgāminānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāminānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo<sup>18</sup> ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. °migapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °danāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. seyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M<sub>6</sub>. S. °danti; T. M<sub>7</sub> vissananti.      <sup>9</sup> S. na.      <sup>10</sup> T. repeats na kho paṇ' etaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. omit yaṇ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahappha°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca<sup>4</sup> cātuddisaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup>: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo<sup>8</sup> ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi metta-cittam bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ<sup>11</sup>. Yaṃ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ<sup>13</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca<sup>14</sup> pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṅghaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. catu<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samādaṇeyya. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °ṇi; S. °ṇi throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gandho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. ca. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catu<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.



veyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> accharāsaṃghātamattam pi aniccasaññam bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> Samiddhinā Gaṇḍasaññā kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velāmena cā ti.

## XXI.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā niyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabhuno<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca<sup>11</sup> manusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse ti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vuttho; M. vutto.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °kena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āmamā; M<sub>6</sub> amamahā.      <sup>9</sup> T. niyathā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °gunā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

## XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke<sup>1</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>2</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse<sup>2</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>3</sup> assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ<sup>4</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>5</sup> assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>5</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno<sup>6</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>10</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca<sup>11</sup> ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>12</sup> assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>13</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>14</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>15</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> always written with °ṅ in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with °ṅkh. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °parasse.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadre. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>9</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca.

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo saṃsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup>. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana lābhī hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no saṃsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no saṃsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. saṃsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhī kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na lābhī kho p° h°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*; M<sub>7</sub> *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. saṃsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no saṃs°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhī kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā<sup>1</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā<sup>9</sup> assājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °parassā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. *adds* hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. *inserts* la. <sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrā *and* bhadro *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa  
javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>3</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>4</sup>. Idam assa  
vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa  
ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
purisājāṇiyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca  
ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

## XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi<sup>5</sup>.  
Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesaṇaṃ paṭicca  
lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca  
chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ<sup>8</sup>, ajjhosānaṃ  
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ<sup>9</sup>,  
macchariyaṃ paṭicca<sup>10</sup> ārakkhādhuḱaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup>, daṇḍadāna-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. bhaddo purisā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; *omitted by* M.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

<sup>9</sup> T. °yo. <sup>10</sup> M. *adds* ārakkho; M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā<sup>1</sup> tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-  
vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vini-  
patikā: ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā: ayaṃ  
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā<sup>4</sup> Ābhassarā: ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā<sup>5</sup>: ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā<sup>6</sup>: ayaṃ pañcamo sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-  
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ  
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ  
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanū-  
pagā: ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ  
aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam  
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā; ayaṃ nava-  
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °dānam satthādānaṃ ka°      <sup>2</sup> T. tuvaṃtuvatpe°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kiṇṇakā; M<sub>6</sub> °kinnā; M<sub>7</sub> °kinhaka.

<sup>6</sup> S. asaññi°      <sup>7</sup> T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

## XXV.

1. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti<sup>2</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

## XXVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me<sup>5</sup> sutam<sup>5</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>6</sup>: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> suparicitaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

<sup>1</sup> T. *corr. to yatho*.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits this phrase*.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. 'ti ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting*.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert ca*.

<sup>8</sup> M. *only* cittaṃ, and so repeatedly.

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti, evañ ca<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti, evañ<sup>6</sup> ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. °ti throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> atha kho; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. inserts ca. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit all from evañ ca to pajānāmi ti.



‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘vitadosaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘vitamohaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘asarāgaḍhammaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘asadosaḍhammaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘asamohaḍhammaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>4</sup> ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti<sup>6</sup>, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti<sup>7</sup>, amissikataṃ ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>8</sup>, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati; bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>10</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>11</sup>, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko<sup>12</sup>, tassa assu<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha kukkū<sup>14</sup> heṭṭhā nemassa<sup>15</sup> aṭṭha kukkū<sup>16</sup> upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>17</sup> vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>18</sup> kampeyya<sup>19</sup> na samkam-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> write asandosa°      <sup>2</sup> T. S. °vimutti°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. bhūsā always.

<sup>5</sup> T. apātaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gacch°; M<sub>6</sub> so throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. na p°      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. āneñja°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā.      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

<sup>13</sup> T. assa; M<sub>7</sub> tassū; omitted by M. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kukku always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M. nemaṃgamā; S. nemaṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkamā.

<sup>16</sup> T. kakkhuko; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhusā to atha pacch°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .<sup>2</sup> atha uttarāya . . .<sup>3</sup> atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>4</sup> vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na samkampeyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Gambhirattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti tṭhitam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhusā<sup>11</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti tṭhitam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>14</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni<sup>15</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>16</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. sampakamp°; M. Ph. *omit* na sam°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk°; S. samkampeyya.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. °vimutti°

<sup>9</sup> M. bhūsā. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ānaṅca°; M. S. āneṇja°

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā. <sup>12</sup> S. pe. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T.; M<sub>7</sub> vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* 'mhi; M<sub>7</sub> S. °yoniyō. <sup>16</sup> M. °petti°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. *add* ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pānātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>5</sup>; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arāhaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ujuṇaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> sāvakaṣaṅgho<sup>9</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. <sup>2</sup> T. omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: dukkhaṃ dom<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 11 surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa. <sup>6</sup> T. adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. svākhyāto. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. 'neyyiko.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>2</sup> ti; ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asaḃalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>4</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>5</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>6</sup>ni<sup>6</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>6</sup>yo<sup>6</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>5</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>6</sup>ni<sup>6</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>6</sup>yo<sup>6</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...<sup>9</sup> Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. āhun° pāhun°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *adhs* ca.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yonīyo.      <sup>6</sup> M. °petti°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °yonīyo.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after paṇātipatā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariya-sāvakassa imāni pañca bhayaṇi verāni<sup>1</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>2</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>3</sup> 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo<sup>4</sup> 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>5</sup>ni<sup>2</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>3</sup>yo<sup>3</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>4</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

### XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari<sup>1</sup> ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anatthaṃ me carati<sup>2</sup> ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anatthaṃ me carissati<sup>3</sup> ti āghātaṃ bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anatthaṃ carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anatthaṃ carissati<sup>9</sup> ti āghātaṃ bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ carissati<sup>9</sup> ti āghātaṃ bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūni ti.

### XXX.

1. Nava yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āghāta<sup>11</sup>paṭivīṇayā. Katame nava?

2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari<sup>11</sup>, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā<sup>12</sup> ti āghātaṃ paṭivīṇeti, 'anatthaṃ me carati<sup>12</sup>, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā<sup>13</sup> ti āghātaṃ paṭivīṇeti, 'anatthaṃ me carissati<sup>13</sup>, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā<sup>14</sup> ti āghātaṃ paṭivīṇeti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari<sup>14</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anatthaṃ carati<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M..      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °yoniyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. °petti°      <sup>4</sup> T. imā.      <sup>5</sup> T. °ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. °rī ti āgh° b°

<sup>7</sup> S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ti ti āgh° b°

<sup>9</sup> S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.      <sup>10</sup> T. yimā.

<sup>11</sup> S. °rī ti.      <sup>12</sup> S. °ti ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. °ti ti; T. omits taṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °rī ti taṃ kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

<sup>15</sup> S. °ti ti taṃ k° l° ti āgh° paṭi°

anattam carissati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham carati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham carissati<sup>5</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

### XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame naṇa?

2. Paṭhamam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpannassa kāmasaññā<sup>7</sup> niruddhā hoti<sup>8</sup>, duttiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passasā niruddhā honti. ākāśaṇācāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśaṇācāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>11</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo<sup>13</sup> tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>14</sup>:

Thānakhaḷunko<sup>15</sup> taṇhā ca<sup>16</sup> satta<sup>17</sup>-saññā<sup>18</sup> silāyūpo  
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S. °ti ti.      <sup>2</sup> S. °rī ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

<sup>3</sup> S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

<sup>4</sup> S. °tī ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi°      <sup>5</sup> S. °ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M<sub>6</sub>, sometimes also as it is given in the text.

<sup>7</sup> S. āmisa°      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> honti; omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. honti.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> honti.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hoti.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. *add* bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. °go; Ph. °ga.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>17</sup> S. varattha.      <sup>18</sup> M. paññā.

XXXII.<sup>1</sup>

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati parīsuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpaśāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi<sup>5</sup>, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh<sup>o</sup> du<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ta<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ca<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ākāśānañcā<sup>o</sup> viññāṇañcā<sup>o</sup> ākiñc<sup>o</sup> neva<sup>o</sup> saññāvedayitanirodho. <sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

tiṇṇā pāragatā<sup>1</sup> tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>5</sup> amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca<sup>6</sup> vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>7</sup> vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha<sup>7</sup> pīti nirujjhati<sup>9</sup>, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham<sup>7</sup> etaṃ<sup>7</sup> na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāraṅg° *always*. <sup>2</sup> T. taṅgena.

<sup>3</sup> T. te 'va; M<sub>7</sub> te ca; M<sub>6</sub> *only* te.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M<sub>7</sub> asaṭṭho *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* ye ca. <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °jjhanti. <sup>10</sup> T. °jjhanti.



dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti<sup>6</sup>, ye ca rūpasāññā<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, ke ca rūpasāññā<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, te ca rūpasāññā<sup>10</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha° throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. °jjhanti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jjhati. <sup>7</sup> Ph. °saññam.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jjhati. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °saññam.

7. Yattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadanūgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāṃ<sup>1</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadanūgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>3</sup> viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamma «natti kiñcī» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadanūgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T. °saññā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

<sup>3</sup> T. tattha, then viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā; M<sub>7</sub> kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: upasampajja vi°      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo. evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

### XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānam, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānan' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T. *continues*: abhinanditvā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ ti?

3. Etad eva khv<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>1</sup> āvuso<sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>2</sup> kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā<sup>3</sup>, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā<sup>5</sup> kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukhaṃ.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhaṃ etaṃ<sup>9</sup> vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ<sup>10</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ<sup>11</sup>.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā<sup>13</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>14</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M<sub>6</sub> khv atthā°; M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds sātārūpā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °niyā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. pe || rajaniyā. <sup>6</sup> T. yato.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds vivicca akusalehi. <sup>8</sup> M. svassa throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. idaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tam; omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °nan ti always.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °samāgatā.

<sup>14</sup> T. etassa, and so throughout; M<sub>6</sub> etassa and ev' assa; M<sub>7</sub> assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam; M<sub>7</sub> panam (sic); omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhāsukha°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāyuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsañāncāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāsañāncāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna<sup>2</sup> ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: Yo kho.

<sup>2</sup> in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya<sup>1</sup> c'assa<sup>2</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

## XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā<sup>4</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṇ<sup>5</sup> c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṇ<sup>6</sup> ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatitthitaṃ patitthāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na<sup>7</sup> c'eva agatapubbaṃ<sup>8</sup> disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni<sup>9</sup> tiṇāni<sup>10</sup> khādeyya, na ca apitapubbāni<sup>11</sup> pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmaṃ c'assā<sup>12</sup> pāde<sup>13</sup> tthitāya<sup>14</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṇ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṇ' ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccagaccheyya<sup>15</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaṇṇū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>16</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum<sup>17</sup>; so taṃ nimittam na<sup>18</sup> āsevati<sup>18</sup> na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na<sup>19</sup> svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. saṇṇāya. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam; S. p'assa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> twice. <sup>4</sup> T. tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. āga°

<sup>6</sup> T. pivedeyyan. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> naṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āga°

<sup>9</sup> T. °pubbā; S. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. tinā ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṇāni ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> S. p'assā; T. tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese. <sup>14</sup> Ph. caritāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sevati.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>2</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum; tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evaṃ assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimam pādaṃ suppatitṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ<sup>4</sup> c'eva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmiṃ c'assā<sup>5</sup> pāde<sup>6</sup> ṭhitāya evaṃ assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ<sup>7</sup> c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ sotthiṇā paccāgaccheyya<sup>8</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>3</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum<sup>9</sup>; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>3</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>11</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā

<sup>1</sup> T. M, taṃ; M, taṃ na.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.      <sup>4</sup> T. āga°

<sup>5</sup> M, c'assa; S. p'assā.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M, āga°      <sup>8</sup> T. M, pacchā°; M, gaccheyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M, viharati.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. 'hisamāno *throughout*.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.



. . .<sup>1</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitaṃ adhiītthāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>3</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so catutthaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitaṃ adhiītthāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākāsañācāyatanāṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitaṃ adhiītthāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so viññānañācāyatanāṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitaṃ adhiītthāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññānañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitaṃ adhiītthāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*      <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthagō

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full.*

karoti svādhittāṇaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so saṇṇāvedayitanirodham anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>.

3. Yato<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ<sup>3</sup> tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaṇṇaṃ, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ<sup>5</sup> kammaṇṇena<sup>5</sup> appamāṇo samādhī hoti subhāvito, so<sup>6</sup> appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa<sup>7</sup> yassa<sup>7</sup> abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti<sup>8</sup> abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvattēyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So<sup>11</sup> sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> pajāneyyaṃ<sup>11</sup>, avimuttaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °ti. ti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *inserts* ca.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> naṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. mudu°      <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* cittaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> S. yaṃ yass' eva.

<sup>8</sup> T. abhinandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit this sentence*.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations*.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* avi° . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhañkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhābatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhābatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, duttiyā p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyā p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, akāsānañcāyatanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇañcāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad<sup>9</sup> eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogado gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>10</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. °nussakena.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pāhaṃ throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe || nevasaññā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

<sup>6</sup> M. also adds nevasaññā° . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. <sup>7</sup> T. uttam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. agh° <sup>11</sup> Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggaṃ<sup>5</sup> karitvā so aparena samayena dūre<sup>6</sup> pāti<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>9</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ<sup>11</sup> saññāgataṃ<sup>11</sup> saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>12</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>13</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti; so tattha<sup>14</sup> ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpeti, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'purisarūpake.

<sup>4</sup> T. mattitā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> mattike vā puñje. <sup>5</sup> Ph. yogam.

<sup>6</sup> T. dūreṇa. <sup>7</sup> T. 'ti; M<sub>6</sub> nipāti.

<sup>8</sup> T. akkhane vedhi; M<sub>6</sub> akkhaṇavedhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'litā always.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> T. āgh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa<sup>5</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ saññā-gataṃ saṅkhāra-gataṃ viññāṇa-gataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā<sup>6</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo vi-rāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha tṛito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā matti-kāpuṇje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>6</sup>: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> T. khayā. <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ākāsānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpasamūhānaṃ, as in § 4.

<sup>6</sup> readings of the Sinh. MSS. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāṇa°

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ . . .<sup>3</sup> So . . .<sup>3</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññāṇañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattika° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add samkhāra°, then they have So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° an/ so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . So . . .<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .<sup>1</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho<sup>3</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi<sup>6</sup> samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>7</sup> samakkhātābbāni<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi ti.

### XXXVII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe<sup>11</sup> okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>12</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>14</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>15</sup> tañ<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* āsav° kh° vadāmi ti. <sup>3</sup> S. saññā°

<sup>4</sup> M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tehi; S. so te. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. uṭṭha° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. °ve; *omitted by* Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. °de; *omitted by* S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ddavānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkammāya; T. °kkammayāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedissati<sup>3</sup>; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>4</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā<sup>5</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññī<sup>12</sup> ti? 'Saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññī<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanaṣikārū 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhikk-

<sup>1</sup> T. °tanato. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saddānañ; M<sub>6</sub> has saddāyatanam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gandhānañ. <sup>6</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> T. rasam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rasānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> se va l. so ca; M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bbānam; M<sub>6</sub> °bbāyatanam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °yi. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saṃki.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> asaṃki. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabbhatikā; S. Jaṭilabbhagikā throughout.



khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuni maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi kimp halo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'yāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññaphalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṃretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvi aparisesaññadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena ñāṇena antavantam<sup>15</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kā.

<sup>2</sup> T. svāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> savāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ cāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussi° <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kim 'va ph°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yavāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> yumāyaṃ (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M<sub>6</sub> saṃkhāravāritavato.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. añña°; S. añño ph°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Go°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add me. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. anantam.

Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>4</sup> suttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>5</sup> sataṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> samitaṃ ṇānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ antavantena<sup>7</sup> ṇāpene antavantaṃ<sup>8</sup> lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi' ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ ṇāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ko saccaṃ āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti?

3. Alaṃ brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ ṇāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>10</sup>. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi ssāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhita paramāya<sup>11</sup> gatiyā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> javena ca<sup>13</sup> samannāgatā paramena ca padavitiḥārena, te<sup>10</sup> evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma daḍhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ<sup>14</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>15</sup> disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita<sup>16</sup> aññatra<sup>17</sup> uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra<sup>17</sup> niddākilamathapaṭivindanaṃ vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ antarā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hi.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ntho; Ph. °ndho.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. Nāta°; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nātha°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* me.      <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* me.

<sup>6</sup> T. sanatam.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anantena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> T. °nīvādānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paramā g°; Ph. purimāya g°; S. purisag°; M. *only* paramena.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.      <sup>14</sup> M. °dim; Ph. °cchāyaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. purimāya.      <sup>16</sup> S. asitakhāyita°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> atha dakkhināya disāya t̥hito  
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-  
 puñissāmi' ti, so aññatra' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā<sup>5</sup> aññatra  
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā  
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va  
 lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ  
 ñātayyaṃ<sup>6</sup> datṭhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> pattayyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ  
 brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ  
 vadāmi<sup>9</sup>.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko  
 ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuvīññeyyā<sup>11</sup> rūpā<sup>11</sup> itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
 kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā, sotavīññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .  
 ghānavīññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvīññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-  
 vīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-  
 pasañhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye  
 loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>13</sup>  
 paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati  
 brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgama<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante  
 viharati. Taṃ aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-  
 panno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Ahaṃ pi<sup>15</sup> brāh-  
 maṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi  
 anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: taṃ kissa hetu, as below.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>7</sub> t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> t̥hito pu<sup>o</sup> evaṃ va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ñāteyyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> ñānayaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. ditṭheyyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. patteyyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omī ti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vuccanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. vīññeyyarū<sup>o</sup>, and so at the other places.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharati<sup>3</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>5</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>6</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>7</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>8</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpā°, as in § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. agamā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

<sup>6</sup> M. °kkammā; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° <sup>8</sup> S. p'assa.

kassa antam āgamma<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharati tinno loke visattikan ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo<sup>2</sup> samu-pabbūlho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> saṅgāme asurā jinimsu, devā parājīyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave devā apayimsveva<sup>7</sup>, uttarenābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu<sup>9</sup> asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'<sup>10</sup> eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayaṃ dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā<sup>12</sup> ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>12</sup> jinimsu, devā parājīyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave devā bhītā<sup>14</sup> apayimsveva<sup>15</sup>, uttarenābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayaṃ tatiyam<sup>16</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>12</sup> jinimsu, devā parājīyimsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā<sup>17</sup> bhītā devapuram<sup>18</sup> yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatānaṃ ca pana<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhiruttānagatena<sup>20</sup> kho dāni mayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>2</sup> S. *has* 'saṅgā' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *very seldom*.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū°; M. S. °byūlho; Ph. samuppabyūlho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °jayimsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jinimsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> apāyaṃsveva; M. apayimsu eva; T. apasamsveva; M<sub>6</sub> apayamsena.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttareṇa mukhā; S. uttarābhi°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhiyaṃsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S. abhibhayant' *always*. <sup>11</sup> M. dutiyakam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'va.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit devā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apayaṃsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. āpa-yimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

<sup>16</sup> M. tatiyakam. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> S. °pure. <sup>19</sup> M. puna. <sup>20</sup> S. bhiruttāpa° throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā<sup>1</sup> amhehi<sup>2</sup>' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmim kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>6</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>8</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāme-sum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>9</sup> jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma' ti.

6. Tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāme-sum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram<sup>13</sup> yeva pavimsu, asurapuragatānañ ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānaṃ<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar°      <sup>2</sup> T. ammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū°; M. Ph. S. samupabyūho; M<sub>7</sub> samopabbūho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.      <sup>5</sup> T. °dinimsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> 'payamsveva.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va.      <sup>11</sup> T. here ayamsveva.      <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam.

<sup>13</sup> S. °pure.      <sup>14</sup> M. puna.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.      <sup>17</sup> T. dānaṃ.

viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>3</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañ-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ<sup>4</sup> apadam<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā<sup>6</sup> Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato<sup>7</sup>.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-ñāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññā-ñāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññā-ñāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñce' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam<sup>10</sup> vadhitvā<sup>11</sup> Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *add* tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. pe. <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

## XL.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>2</sup> pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> hatthicchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> obhaggobhaggaṃ sākḥābhāṅgaṃ<sup>4</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ otinṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakaṃ āloṇṭi<sup>5</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> otinṇassa<sup>7</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo<sup>9</sup> viharāmi hatthihi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi<sup>10</sup> hatthicchāpehi<sup>11</sup>, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākḥābhāṅgaṃ<sup>12</sup> khādanti<sup>13</sup>, āvilāni<sup>14</sup> ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> ca me otinṇassa<sup>16</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva<sup>17</sup> tiṇāni khādati, obhaggobhaggaṃ c'assa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ar° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kaḷ°; S. °kuḷ° *throughout*; M, °kaḷ° and °kaḷ°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. twice; M, °bhaggaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, āloḷ°; M. Ph. loḷ° <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hā.

<sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. upaghaṃs°; Ph. ugghaṃs°

<sup>9</sup> T. āciṇṇo. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kalabhehi.

<sup>11</sup> T. hacchāpehi.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam. <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

<sup>16</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° <sup>17</sup> M. ca.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.



sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> c'assa<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> vihāsim<sup>11</sup> hatthihi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>13</sup> khādim<sup>14</sup>su<sup>15</sup>, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim<sup>16</sup>, ogāhañ<sup>17</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>18</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo<sup>19</sup> agamaṃsu; so 'haṃ<sup>20</sup> etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ na<sup>21</sup> khādanti<sup>22</sup>, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>23</sup> ca me<sup>24</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>25</sup> na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo<sup>26</sup> gacchanti<sup>27</sup> ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>28</sup> bhañjitvā sākhābhāgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā<sup>29</sup> attamano kaṇḍum<sup>30</sup> saṃhanti<sup>31</sup>.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo<sup>32</sup> viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yaṃ nūnahaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan<sup>33</sup> ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'bhaṅgāni; M<sub>7</sub> 'bhaggaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagga°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khādati. <sup>4</sup> T. yā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca. <sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

<sup>8</sup> S. *puts* na *before* upa° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upagh°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākiṇṇam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. 'si.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. 'di; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'dāmi. <sup>13</sup> T. 'bhaggaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ditam. <sup>15</sup> Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. 'hā.

<sup>17</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṇṇaggassa.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. so 'mhi.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by S. <sup>21</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>22</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M<sub>7</sub> tiṇṇassa. <sup>23</sup> S. upagh°

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. 'harati. <sup>27</sup> T. ārañña°

rukhamūlaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbataṃ kandaraṃ<sup>2</sup> giriguhaṃ susānaṃ  
 vanapattham<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, so araṇṇagato<sup>4</sup>  
 vā rukhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkaṃ  
 ābhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upa-  
 tṭhapetvā<sup>6</sup>; so abhiijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijjhena ce-  
 tasā viharati, abhiijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-  
 sam<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahi-  
 tānukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddhaṃ  
 pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaṇṇī sato sampa-  
 jāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ  
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto ud-  
 dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya  
 tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu  
 vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe  
 pahāya cetasa<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paṇṇāya dubbalaikaraṇe vivicc'  
 eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja  
 viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum<sup>10</sup> saṃhanti<sup>11</sup>, vitakkavicā-  
 rānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tati-  
 yaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati,  
 so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti; sabbaso rūpasāṇṇānaṃ  
 samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānatta-  
 sāṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇācāyata-  
 naṃ upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti;  
 sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viñ-  
 ṇānaṃ' ti viñṇāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>15</sup>  
 sabbaso viñṇāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'  
 ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso  
 ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyata-  
 naṃ upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>16</sup> sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā-

<sup>1</sup> T. āraṇṇa°    <sup>2</sup> S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandh°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °pattam.    <sup>4</sup> T. ār°    <sup>5</sup> Ph. ābhujj°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upatṭhā°    <sup>7</sup> T. vya° *throughout*.    <sup>8</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °du; M. Ph. °ḍam *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> S. pe.    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so att° ka° saṃh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasam-pajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhantī ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam<sup>4</sup> nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Uruvelakappam<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya pūvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikanto āyasman-tam Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvaṃ Ānanda hohi, yāvāham<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāya' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso<sup>7</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-tam Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasman-tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī<sup>8</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>9</sup> kāmaratā kāmasam-muditā<sup>10</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhogīnam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-pāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammam<sup>11</sup>; sutam me<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daha-rānam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etaṃ santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-hunā janena visabhāgo<sup>15</sup> yad idaṃ nekkhamman<sup>16</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malatānam.    <sup>5</sup> T. Vuru°

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino throughout.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rāgā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu° always.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikkhamam always.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikkhame always.

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabh°    <sup>16</sup> Ph. here nekkhaman.

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma<sup>2</sup>; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhāressāma<sup>4</sup>’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā<sup>6</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmanam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammam; sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam<sup>11</sup> etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °pabhātam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āroci°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. byākāsi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *here samu°*

<sup>7</sup> T. pāpato; Ph. pāpako.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> *do not repeat* evam etam Ā°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. S. *add* ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* Ānanda.

anāsevito<sup>1</sup>; tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādīnavam disvā taṃ<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>4</sup>. nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> taṃ āseveyyam; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passiḍeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavam disvā taṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>. nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passiḍati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vivicca' eva kamehi . . .<sup>11</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa<sup>12</sup> me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>13</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: vitakkesu<sup>15</sup> kho me ādīnavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>16</sup> ānisaṃso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevi; M<sub>7</sub> ssevivita (*sic*). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. na. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. °lim.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °si. <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds me. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vi; T. °vitam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>12</sup> M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svassa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa; T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa; M<sub>7</sub> eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke. <sup>16</sup> M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu<sup>1</sup> ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>2</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhaṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me<sup>4</sup> avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>5</sup> bahulaṃ<sup>6</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>7</sup>, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>7</sup> taṃ āseviṃ<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>9</sup> pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>14</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippītiṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippītiṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nippītiṃ<sup>15</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippītiṃ cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na san-

<sup>1</sup> S. 'takke; T. *adds* ko me; M<sub>7</sub> kho me.

<sup>2</sup> M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>; Ph. taṃ bahulam k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. *adds* taṃ. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'kke. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. 'si. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'vi.

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *only* assa. <sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*. <sup>15</sup> M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulīkareyyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, nippītiṃ ānisaṃsaṃ adhi-gamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippītiṃ cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>4</sup> bahulaṃ<sup>5</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>6</sup>, nippītiṃ<sup>7</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ adhi-gamma taṃ āseviṃ<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippītiṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>9</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa<sup>12</sup> me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .<sup>10</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe<sup>11</sup> ānisaṃso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>12</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahulaṃ k<sup>o</sup>; T. °yyan ti. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. °si. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tiyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °vi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsaṃ adhi-  
gamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ  
me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-  
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ  
Ānanda aparena samayena upekkhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā  
taṃ<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsiṃ, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsaṃ adhi-  
gamma taṃ āseviṃ<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkham-  
asukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati  
'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena  
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ  
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda  
iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā  
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-  
dhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me upekkhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ  
sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ  
atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'  
ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṇ ti. Tassa  
mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na<sup>10</sup> pakkhan-  
dati na<sup>10</sup> ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ san-  
taṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko  
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ  
na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati  
'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad  
ahoṣi: rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahu-  
likato, ākāśānañcāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhiḡato, so ca me  
anāsevito; tasmā<sup>13</sup> me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhan-  
dati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhāsukhasah°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhāsukhasah°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kkamma throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma and °kkamā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.



ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, ākāsa-  
nañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>2</sup> tam āseveyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>;  
thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākāsañcāyatane  
cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya  
'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena  
samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akāsim<sup>4</sup>,  
ākāsañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āsevim<sup>6</sup>.  
Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhan-  
dati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.  
So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso rūpa-  
saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nā-  
nattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañcā-  
yatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda  
iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā  
samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda  
sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam  
ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti,  
svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho-si: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ  
sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññā-  
naṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti.  
Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pa-  
kkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ  
santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi:  
ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane  
cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vi-  
muccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda  
etad ahosi: ākāsañcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so  
ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato,  
so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na  
pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ  
santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi:  
sace kho aham ākāsañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āgamma.      <sup>3</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgamma.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>; viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāsiṃ<sup>4</sup>, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ<sup>5</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane<sup>5</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>7</sup>; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M, °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar°    <sup>7</sup> T. °yya

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>2</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ<sup>5</sup>; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., °yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>3</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ<sup>4</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhi-gato, so ca me anāseviṃ; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M., °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. °vi; M., °vitam.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

siṃ<sup>1</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13. Yāvakiṃvā cāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup> paccaññasiṃ. Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vuṭṭhahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Nānañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovinuṭṭi<sup>13</sup>, ayam antimā jāti. natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>15</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> viharā<sup>17</sup> nibbānaṃ gāvi<sup>18</sup> jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapussena<sup>22</sup> cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °si.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi.      <sup>6</sup> M. na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °hi; M. °hāmi.      <sup>8</sup> T. hi; omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. vimutti.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. S. bhāvi.      <sup>19</sup> S. °po.      <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. nāgo.      <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. Taph°

XLII<sup>1</sup>.

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>4</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhe<sup>5</sup> gatam<sup>6</sup> okāsam avidā<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>

yo<sup>9</sup> jhānam abujjhi<sup>10</sup> buddho paṭilīnanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotavinnēyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānavinnēyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvinnēyyā rasā . . . kāyavinnēyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha<sup>14</sup> p' atthi<sup>15</sup> sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. oyi throughout; Ph. oyi and oyi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sārāo

<sup>5</sup> T. oḍe. <sup>6</sup> Ph. katam; T. va tam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vata me.

<sup>7</sup> M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M<sub>6</sub> avidhā. <sup>8</sup> T. oḍetaso.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M<sub>6</sub> budhā; M<sub>7</sub> buddhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. utto. <sup>12</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>1</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā<sup>2</sup> honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha piti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpaṇṇā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>8</sup> nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsañcāyatanasaṇṇā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcā-

<sup>1</sup> T. deva.      <sup>2</sup> T. anuruddhā.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °kkammā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāpañcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

### XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>4</sup>?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca<sup>6</sup> tad āyatanam tathā<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> kāyena phassitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. utto.      <sup>3</sup> T. uccati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit only ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. phassitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.



3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>6</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā<sup>7</sup> yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

#### XLIV.

1. ‘Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca<sup>11</sup> naṃ<sup>11</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitvā.    <sup>4</sup> T. utto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe || sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.    <sup>9</sup> S. p’assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>11</sup> S. pana.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> naṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

## XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>6</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>6</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

## XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ca na; S. pana.

<sup>3</sup> T. uccati.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitvā.      <sup>6</sup> S. pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

## XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>1</sup>

## XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso<sup>2</sup> vuccati<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup>

## L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>3</sup>

## LI.

1. ‘Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇāna-saṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa<sup>6</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

Pañcālavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcamo.

Taṭṭh’ uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tassa; S. p’assa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

Pañcālo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhi<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sandiṭṭhikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam<sup>7</sup> paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

LII<sup>8</sup>.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>9</sup>

## LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI<sup>11</sup>.

‘Abhayaṃ abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambādho.

<sup>2</sup> M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāmahesaṇ ca. <sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. duve.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. navani°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit these words at all.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhī’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa<sup>3</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhupā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

## LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>3</sup> S. p’assa. <sup>4</sup> M. paḷ<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issā; T. icchā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Khemo ca amataṃ c'eva abhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

### LXIII<sup>3</sup>.

1. Pañe' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>4</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>6</sup>. . . pe<sup>7</sup>. . . citte cittānupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>6</sup>. . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañe' imāni<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni<sup>10</sup>. Katamāni<sup>11</sup> pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanaīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanaīvaraṇaṃ, thina-

<sup>1</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing. <sup>2</sup> S. abhaya.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakaśaṅgahito duttiyavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni; M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni; M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nā; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katame.

middhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>5</sup>, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghaṇaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>7</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup>, saññūpādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>2</sup> T. 'ṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'nā; M<sub>7</sub> 'ṇā.

<sup>3</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the concluding phrase. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> T. 'neyyā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. la.

<sup>8</sup> T. vedanānupā<sup>9</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmaccchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayoṇi, pīṭṭivisaṃyo<sup>4</sup>, manussā, devā. Imā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. ime.



## LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ cetokhilo.

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. āhata<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. jāti.

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padh<sup>o</sup> missing in M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando<sup>1</sup> avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariḷāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariḷāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjītvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati . . . aññatarā devanikāyaṃ paṇḍhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarā devanikāyaṃ paṇḍhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M<sub>6</sub> has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M<sub>7</sub> avigata° always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phassa°

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padh° missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
Gati maccheram<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamam  
Cetokhila-vinibandhā<sup>5</sup> ti.

### LXXIII—LXXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>8</sup> bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhāvetabbāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāpūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva<sup>9</sup> vaggā<sup>9</sup> sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti<sup>10</sup>.)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. macchāriyam; Ph. only yañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>4</sup> S. oṃānam.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. oḍho; M. uḍḍo kuttakam pi vā; Ph. dukam pi cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pañnāsakāsāṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammappatṭhāna<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvata.    <sup>10</sup> M. vitthāretabbā.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>2</sup> anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>3</sup>.

LXXXIII—XCI<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pañātipāto . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>4</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pañnāsakāsaṅgahito cattutthavaggo; for T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . .<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhī° . . .<sup>1</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ<sup>2</sup> iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>3</sup>.)

## XCIL.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītārāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . . cittasamādhī° . . . vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>5</sup>.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā<sup>6</sup> caturo pade<sup>7</sup>

Cattāro iddhipādā<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> purimehi ca<sup>9</sup> yojaye ti<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. *in full*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. avasesaṃ; S. dvipadasesā.

<sup>3</sup> S. °tabbā.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. paṭhāna.      <sup>7</sup> M. pure.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °dāni; M. omits pi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>10</sup> in T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, this udd° is missing.

## XCIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā<sup>2</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>3</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, viññānañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .<sup>5</sup> parikkhāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahānāya . . .<sup>5</sup> khayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> vayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> virāgāya . . .<sup>5</sup> nirodhāya . . .<sup>5</sup> cāgāya . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya<sup>6</sup> macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa<sup>7</sup> thamabhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsa-kāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkula°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °rati° <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ti. <sup>5</sup> M. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sādhi°

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭiniissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Navanipātam sa° *and adds a few words in Burmese*; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> *add* Siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287<br/>(Com. = anāthamarāṇa)</p> <p>Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. =<br/>adhippāya)</p> <p>Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-<br/>sīladasasīlasamkhāta-utta-<br/>masīla)</p> <p>Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anu-<br/>pāyāsa)</p> <p>Aniti, 238 (Com. = kīṭakimi-<br/>ādipānaka-ītiyā-abhāva)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. =<br/>pavattati)</p> <p>Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. =<br/>anubaddha, samparivārīta)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. = apaca-<br/>yati, nicavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada.<br/>niravasesa)</p> <p>Appaṭinissujja, 374—77 (Com.<br/>= akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ<br/>adesetvā)</p> <p>Abbokiṇṇa, 13, 14 (Com. =<br/>asammissa)</p> <p>Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. =<br/>nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittan-<br/>ha. <i>but it remarks:</i> aṭṭha-<br/>kathāyaṃ pana niddukkha<br/>ti vuttam)</p> <p>Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. =<br/>vigatasamśaya)</p> <p>Asamhira, 141 (Com. = na<br/>sakkā hoti gahitagahaṇaṃ<br/>vissajjāpetum)</p> <p>Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. =<br/>paṇṇākāra)</p> <p>Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-<br/>sabhāva)</p> <p>Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. =<br/>ujjhāna°)</p> <p>Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.:<br/>yathā udumbarāni khādi-<br/>tukāmena pakke udumbara-<br/>rukkhe cālīte ekappahāren'<br/>eva bahūni phalāni patan-<br/>ti, so khāditabbayuttakāni<br/>khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni<br/>pahāya gacchati. evam eva<br/>yo āyato vayaṃ bahutarāṃ</p> |
|---|---|



- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbara-khādikam 'vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: unṇamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti ninnathalavasena visama-thalaṃ, tattha thale uda-kaṃ na saṇṭhāti, ninne ati-bahulaṃ tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubba-ṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti ti thalaṃ vā kaṇṭhakādhā-ṇaṃ vā rathaṃ āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhi-dodaka)
- Ekantakāḷaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehi ti niyata-micchādittḥiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ṭhita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita)
- Kaṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇ-ḍakabhattaṃ, saṇḍakehi kaṇikataṇḍulehi h'eva pak-kaṃ)
- Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali)
- Kāraṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
- Kolaṃkola, 381
- Khīyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khīyanadhamman ti kathā-dhammaṃ)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gan-dhūhanamattān ti gandha-ūhanamattaṃ, dvihi aṅgulihi gandhapinḍaṃ gabetvā upasiṃghaṇaṃmattaṃ, apa-re pana gaddūhanamattān (M<sub>10</sub> dohaṇaṃmattān) ti pā-ḷiṃ vatvā gāvīyā ekavāraṃ thanaṃ aṇḍaṇaṃmattān ti atthaṃ vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugataṇaṃgala-maggaṃ katvā kasitūṃ na sakkā hoti, uttānaṇaṃgala-maggaṃ eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotā-pattimaggaṃ anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca sam-annāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = jana-majjhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpa-janaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubbhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti antacchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: atthānatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khināsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vipassanākamassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhū, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = uramajjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvavasena patilino c'eva uttamaṭṭhena nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chijjivā chijjivā patati)
- Pāsānasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapiṭṭhipāsānehi ca khuddakapāsānehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannāgataṃ)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: pheṇaṃ uddisivā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccāni (*sic*) ti hatavaḍḍhīni)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamāṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhiva-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivirahita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettaṃsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakotṭhāso hutvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sūnakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchiddā thālikā)	Sañjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com.: san- thānan ( <i>sic</i> ) ti o-akkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkatthā, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhaṅ- jitvā āhateṇa pupphapha- lādinaṃ paṇṇākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarāchādāmissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāṭa, 127 (Com.: vāsijāṭe ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha- natthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā- dehī ti tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko paṭo udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi parikiṇṇā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam: sunehi pādehī ti)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. = vissatthabhāva)	Suppatippatāḷita, 263 (Com. = paṇāṇena tthitabhāva- jananattāṇaṃ suṭṭhu paṭi- patāḷitassa)
Vusimant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattani ( <i>sic</i> ) ti āvajjita- vajjitatthāne suṭṭhu pavat- tāni daḷhapagunāni)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācārappatta)	
Voditthā, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu ditthā)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- kāruṇika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com.: hāra- hāriṇi ti rukkhanalaveḷu- ādāni haritabbāni haritūṇa samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhattā yeva buddho ti evaṃ avitathanāmena)	

## II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Āñjanavana, 427
Āṅga, 252, 256, 260	Atthaka, 61, 62
Āṅgrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66  
 Anotattā, 101  
 Ambapālivaṇa, 100  
 Araka, 135, 136  
 Aranemi, 135  
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261  
 Asaṇṇasattā (devā), 401  
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260  
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449  
 Ābhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401  
 Ālavaka, 217—20  
 Ālavi, 216  
 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341  
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341  
 Ugga (gahapati Vesālīko), 208, 209, 212  
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216  
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7, 7, 45  
 Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45  
 Ujjaya, 285  
 Uttara, 162—64, 166  
 Uttarakuruka, 396  
 Uttarā, 347, 348  
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449  
 Udenacetiya, 309  
 Upālī, 143  
 Uruvelakappa, 438  
 Kakkarapatta, 281  
 Kaṇṇamunḍa, 101  
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274  
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261  
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414  
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85  
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62  
 Kāṇā, 348  
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348  
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260  
 Kimikālā, 354, 355  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Kimbilā, 84  
 Kunālā, 101  
 Kuddālā, 135  
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308  
 Komārabhacca, 222  
 Koḷiya, 281  
 Koḷiyadhītā, 348  
 Koḷiyaputta, 281  
 Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449  
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340  
 Khujjattarā, 348  
 Khemā, 347  
 Gaggārā, 59, 168  
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261  
 Gayā, 302  
 Gayāsīsa, 302  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, 316, 320  
 Giribbaja, 369, 371  
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissū, 348  
 341, 428, 429 | Tissāya mātā, 348  
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 | Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240,  
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280 | 242, 243, 252
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 | Dakkhiṇāgiri, 63  
 Candikāputta, 402, 403 | Dīghajānu, 281  
 Campā, 59, 168 | Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,  
 Campeyyaka, 59 | 402, 403
- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, | Dhavajālikā, 162, 163  
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242,  
 252, 256, 261, 307, 308 | Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348  
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311 | Nanda, 166—68  
 Cālikā, 354 | Nandaka, 358—61  
 Cundī, 347 | Nandamātā, 63—67, 348  
 Cetī, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, | Nālerupucimanda, 172, 197  
 256, 260 | Nāgavana, 213  
 Chaddantā, 101 | Nāgita, 341—44  
 | Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429  
 | Nāṭika, 316, 320
- Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428 | Nigaṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87,  
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 | 429  
 Jambudīpaka, 396 | Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274  
 Jambusaṇḍa, 90 | Nimmānaratti (devā), 104,  
 Jānussonī, 54, 56 | 119, 240, 243, 252, 253  
 Jīvaka, 222, 223  
 Jīvakambavana, 222 | Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260  
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, | Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449  
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, | Paranimmitavasavatti (devā),  
 373, 378, 390, 392 | 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,  
 Jotipāla, 135 | 257,, 261
- Tapussa, 438, 439 | Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204  
 Tāvatiṃsā (devā), 104, 117— | Pācīnavamsadaya, 228, 229,  
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, | 232, 235  
 257, 307, 308, 396 | Puṇṇiya, 337, 338  
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 | Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269  
 | Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309  
 Bimbī, 347  
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347  
 Byagghapajja, 281—85  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,  
 119, 240, 241, 401  
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,  
 135, 136  
 Brahmvimāna, 89, 105  
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308  
 Bhagu, 61, 62  
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
 268  
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62  
 Bhumā (devā), 119  
 Bhesakāḷavana, 85, 228, 229,  
 232, 268  
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,  
 252, 256, 260  
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260  
 Manujā, 347  
 Mandākini, 101  
 Malla, 252, 256, 260  
 Mallā, 438  
 Mallikā, 348  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382  
 Mahānāma, 220—22  
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280  
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,  
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374  
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,  
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438  
 Mahisavattu, 162, 163  
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Māgadha, 17, 18  
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,  
 434  
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
 268, 427  
 Migāra, 6, 7  
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,  
 269, 348  
 Muttā, 347  
 Mūgapakkha, 135  
 Meghiya, 354—58  
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,  
 85—88, 206  
 Yamataggi, 61, 62  
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,  
 242, 252  
 Rathakārā, 101  
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,  
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414  
 Rūpi, 347  
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7  
 Licchavi, 16, 17, 179—81  
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260  
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,  
 260  
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243  
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21  
 Vāmaka, 61, 62  
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62  
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62  
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259  
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—  
 71, 348  
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Verañja, 172, 173, 179  
 Verañjā, 172, 197  
 Velāma, 393, 394  
 Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65  
 Velukaṇṭakī, 63  
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414  
 Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,  
     181, 185, 187, 208, 258,  
     274, 275, 279, 280, 308,  
     309  
 Vesālika, 208, 209, 212  
 Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162  
 Vessāmitta, 61, 62  
  
 Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,  
     242  
 Sakka, 220  
 Sakkā, 220, 274  
 Sakyakula, 340  
 Sakyaputta, 340  
 Sakyaputtiya, 202  
 Saṃkheyyaka, 162, 163  
 Sajjha, 371, 372  
 Sattambacetiya, 309  
 Santusita, 243  
 Samiddhi, 385, 386  
 Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Sākiyānī, 274  
 Sāketa, 427  
 Sāmavati, 348  
 Sārananda, 16, 20  
 Sārandaacetiya, 309  
  
 Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,  
     59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,  
     125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,  
     365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,  
     403, 414, 415  
 Sāvattihī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,  
     150, 204, 248, 255, 259,  
     267, 269, 351, 358, 373,  
     378, 392  
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103  
 Sirimā, 347  
 Siha, 79—82, 180—88  
 Sihapapātā, 101  
 Sujātā, 91—93  
 Sutavā, 369—71  
 Sudhanā, 347  
 Sunimmita, 242  
 Sunetta, 103—105, 135  
 Suppavāsa, 348  
 Suppiyā, 348  
 Subhakinhā (devā), 40, 401  
 Sumanā, 347  
 Suyāma, 242  
 Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260  
 Soṇā, 348  
 Soṇāya mātā, 348  
 Somā, 347  
  
 Hatthaka, 217—20  
 Hatthigāma, 212  
 Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216  
 Hatthipāla, 135

### III. Index of Gāthās.

- Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195  
 Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,  
     289, 322, 325  
 Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭha-  
     citto, 151  
 Kodhano dubbhaṇṇo hoti, 96 sqq.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khetto sampanne,
Tulam atulañ ca, 312	238 sq.
Dassanam bhāvitattānam,	Yam samanena pattabbam,
26 sq.	340
Duddadam dadāti mitto, 31	Yo nam bharati sabbadā,
Paduṭṭhacittā alitānukam-	266 sq., 269
pinī, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa puññanam vipākam,	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
89 sqq.	Samvāsā yam vijānātha, 172
Pānam na haññe, 254 sq.,	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq.	28 sq.
Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo, 32	Saddhādhanam siladhanam,
Bahunnam vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca, 3, 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābham laddhāna,	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsam, 449
227 sq.	Sucim paṇitam kālena, 244
Mama saṅkappam aññāya,	Susamvihitakammantā, 271.
235	273



## CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsiyam (so also the Com.) = anusāsin*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā. vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*  
l. 6 *read opariyagā instead of opariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇā<sup>o</sup>; the Commentary has anāṇakathiko ti anapattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has samvāsāyā ti samvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*  
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilattḥāyi and tḥito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by samthānam patthetvā kusalam katam tattha nibbattanattḥāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamañiyo ti vā pāṭho*  
 l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetum kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*  
 „ 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayam and sa (ayamssa for ayam assa)*  
 „ 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*
-



CATALOGUED

RECEIVED

N<sup>c</sup>



